

To the Sentimentalists in America.

This American Edition of these two entertaining works.

V I A U D's surprizing Adventures,

A N D

Falconer's Shipwreck in three Cantos,

Are sold at *Six Shillings* Pennsylvania Currency,
neatly bound and lettered, although they cannot be
imported for less than *Two Dollars*.

Also Published by ROBERT BELL, of Philadelphia,
Complete Setts in Five Volumes Royal Octavo,
printed on a fine large Letter, and good Paper neatly
bound and lettered, (*Price Nine Dollars and a half,*)

COMMENTARIES on the Laws of *ENGLAND*.
In Four B O O K S.

By Sir WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, Knt.
To which is added, an INTERESTING APPENDIX.

BLACKSTONE's COMMENTARIES, Four Vols.
without the APPENDIX may be had at *Eight Dollars*.

Subscriptions for Printing

LELAND's New History of *Ireland*,

from the Invasion of Henry II. with a preliminary
Discourse on the antient State of that Kingdom, neatly
bound and lettered in four Volumes *Octavo*, at *Six*
Dollars, although the *London* Edition is sold above
Sixteen Dollars, and the *Dublin* Edition above *Eleven*
Dollars, are received by said BELL, at the late Union
Library in Third-street, Philadelphia, by Hugh Gainé
Bookseller in New-York, and by all the Booksellers
in America.

To the Sentimentalists in America.

This American Edition of these two entertaining works.

V I A U D's surprizing Adventures,

A N D

Falconer's Shipwreck in three Cantos,

Are sold at *Six Shillings* Pennsylvania Currency,
neatly bound and lettered, although they cannot be
imported for less than *Two Dollars*.

Also Published by ROBERT BELL, of Philadelphia,
Complete Setts in Five Volumes Royal Octavo,
printed on a fine large Letter, and good Paper neatly
bound and lettered, (*Price Nine Dollars and a half,*)

COMMENTARIES on the Laws of *ENGLAND*.
In Four B O O K S.

By Sir WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, Knt.
To which is added, an INTERESTING APPENDIX.

BLACKSTONE's COMMENTARIES, Four Vols.
without the APPENDIX may be had at *Eight Dollars*.

Subscriptions for Printing

LELAND's New History of *Ireland*,

from the Invasion of Henry II. with a preliminary
Discourse on the antient State of that Kingdom, neatly
bound and lettered in four Volumes *Octavo*, at *Six*
Dollars, although the *London* Edition is sold above
Sixteen Dollars, and the *Dublin* Edition above *Eleven*
Dollars, are received by said BELL, at the late Union
Library in Third-street, Philadelphia, by Hugh Gainé
Bookseller in New-York, and by all the Booksellers
in America.

John Mulligan's Book



M. Sauter Sculp.
*Madam La Couture and her son, with Capt. Vauv
and his Negro, upon the desolate Island. see page 63.*

THE
S U R P R I Z I N G
Y E T R E A L A N D T R U E
V O Y A G E S
A N D
A D V E N T U R E S

OF
Mon^r PIERRE VIAUD.
A French Sea-Captain.

TO WHICH IS ADDED,
The S H I P W R E C K.

A SENTIMENTAL and DESCRIPTIVE POEM,
In T H R E E C A N T O S.

By WILLIAM FALCONER, an English Sailor.

*These direful scenes I saw on Candia's shore;
Distressful scenes in which a part I bore.*

PHILADELPHIA:
Printed by ROBERT BELL in Third-street
M D C C L X X I V.

THE

ADVENTURES

THE

M DCC LXXIV

THE
SURPRIZING
YET REAL AND TRUE
VOYAGES
AND
ADVENTURES
OF

Monfieur PIERRE VIAUD,
A Native of *Bourdeaux*, and Captain of a Ship.

Translated from the French

By Mrs. G R I F F I T H.
Author of HENRY and FRANCES.

Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum. Virg.

Thro' various accidents and many dangerous adventures.

P H I L A D E L P H I A :

Printed by ROBERT BELL, in *Third-street*,

M D C C L X X I V .

THE
SURREIN
YET READ AND TRUE
VOYAGE
AND
ADVENTURES

Montgout PIERRE VIAUD

A Native of Louisiana, and Captain of a Ship

Trialled in the Prison

By Mrs. G. F. T. H.

Author of Henry and Francis



For various causes, perfect description

This volume contains the most complete and accurate

PHILADELPHIA

Printed by ROBERT REEL in New York

M DCC LXXIV

THE FRENCH EDITOR. P R E F A C E.

THE *Adventures of Monsieur Viaud* must interest every sensible and humane mind; the Reader must be astonished at the shocking miseries he sustained, for the space of eighty-one days, from the 16th of February 1766, to the 8th of May following. One can hardly think it possible for a man to have existed so long, under such horrid circumstances, and must be tempted almost to say that the real truth of the facts is not veri-similar.

But every article in this relation is sufficiently attested; Monsieur Viaud is alive, in perfect health, and much esteemed by all who know him. His good character, with his knowledge in maritime affairs, have obtained him the perfect confidence of the most eminent merchants. He has published these *Adventures*, has suffered his name to be put to them; and the manuscript is intirely in his own hand, except a few alterations I have taken the liberty of making, in some of his words and expressions, in compliance with certain difficult readers, whom the simple, and sometimes coarse stile of a mariner, might perhaps have offended.

But I have carefully preserved all his ideas, his reflections, and his manner of expressing them. I have preferred, to a more critical correction, that sailorly roughness, if I may hazard the phrase, which is not, however without its merit, and which carries an air of sincerity and frankness in it, that must ever be listened to with pleasure.

Let us leave elegance and delicacy of stile to the writers of Romances, who have much need of some such ornaments to make amends to their readers for the other deficiencies of their compositions. Without some superficial embellishments, of this kind, what effect could the improbable and ill contrived adventures of their imaginary heroes ever produce? Boys and girls may be captivated with such sort of fables, before their sense or taste are formed, but men and women scorn to throw away their time on such studies.

The misfortunes of Monsieur Viaud have no occasion for such extrinsic recommendations; but you are not to expect the history of his life, in these pages; they contain only an account of his shipwreck, and the perils, wants, and miseries which were the consequence of it.

Monsieur Viaud is a sea captain, and has been acknowledged in that rank, at the Admiralty-office of Marennes, in the month of October, 1761.

But I have carefully preserved all his ideas, his feelings, and his manner of expressing them. I have preserved, to a more critical correction, than history requires, all the words, the phrases, which I have taken from his manuscript, except a few alterations I have made in the order of his words, and the manner of his expression, in some places, to render the sense more clear, and the style more consistent. I have also corrected some of his mistakes, and added some words, which he had omitted, to make his meaning more perfect.

P R E F A C E,

By Mrs. GRIFFITH.

THE Work here offered to the public is certainly the most incredible story that ever was authenticated; and yet that the facts are undoubtedly true every intelligent reader must be sufficiently assured, on the perusal of the whole; for, independant of the opinion which one must be led to conceive of the Writer's veracity, from the ingeniousness of his stile, there are concurrent and corroborating circumstances enough, which the Author had no manner of power over, to evince the truth of his narrative.

No book can be worth reading that does not afford some subject matter for reflection; and, I think, I may venture to say, that the following pages must necessarily inspire the most timid and desponding mind, with a thorough reliance upon Providence, from the almost visible interposition of its divine care in the preservation of these three persons lives; while their amazing deliverance amounts almost to a proof, that patience, resolution, and perseverance, are a match for difficulty and danger, and are sometimes able to combat death itself.

THE original of this work ran through several editions in France, where it was universally received, not as a romance, but as a series of surprizing, interesting, and extraordinary facts, and was bought up with so much avidity, that the gentleman who was so obliging to lend the book to me could not procure another for himself.

THERE appear to be some mistakes in the original, with regard to the rank or station of Monsieur Viaud.

Viaud. He speaks of himself as setting out a first mate only.— He is stiled, in the certificate, a Sea-captain, and also an officer in the blues; and, in the Editor's Preface, he is said to have been acknowledged or enrolled as a Sea-captain, by the board of admiralty at Marennes in France.

Now how this same captain could belong both to the sea and land-service, or be an officer in the navy, and a mate of a trading vessel, at the same time, I leave to those who are versed in the French military and marine to reconcile; and, as to Monsieur Viaud's own expression, where he calls himself *capitaine en second*, which I have taken the liberty to translate into *First Mate*, perhaps it may signify a superior rank in the French navy, though we have no such distinction in ours. But this being a matter relative merely to Monsieur Viaud himself, and having nothing to do with the circumstances of his story, is of no manner of consequence, whether it be cleared up or no.

I have used the same freedom with this work, as with my former translations, of throwing in a few reflections, which naturally occurred in some passages of the narrative.— This serves to relieve the dulness of the tale—but at the same time I have endeavoured to keep as close to the simplicity and frankness of the Author's style as the difference of our languages would permit.

If the recital of Monsieur Viaud's adventures meets with as favorable a reception in this country, as he did himself from our countrymen in the New World, it will afford me the highest pleasure to have introduced him in an English dress to the Public, to whom I have the honour to be,

A much obliged,
and most obedient servant,

THE TRANSLATOR.

THE
C E R T I F I C A T E

G I V E N B Y

Lieutenant SWETTENHAM to Monsieur VIAUD.

I, The undernamed George Swettenham, lieutenant of the ninth regiment of foot in the service of his Britannic Majesty, and commander of the Fort St. Mark, in the Apalachian mountains, do hereby certify, that on the information of a savage, who had reported his having met with a dead body, on a strand about forty miles from hence; and having strong reasons to think a ship had been wrecked on that coast, which I feared was one that I had expected for some time before, and had received no account of, I detached four soldiers, with my interpreter, under the command of Mr. Wright, ensign in the same corps, to visit that coast, and succour all those that he might meet with in any distress.

Mr. Wright, on his return, presented the bearer, Le Sieur Viaud, and a woman of the same nation, to me, whom he had found on a desert coast, in the most deplorable situation, almost famished with hunger, having nothing to subsist on but a few oysters, and some fragments of a negroe, that they had been reduced to the necessity of slaying for food.

Le Sieur Viaud informs me, that he is a sea captain, and an officer in the Blues, in the service of the French King; that a savage he had met with, and who undertook to conduct him to St. Mark, had robbed him of what effects he happened to have saved from
a ship

a shipwreck; and fled away, during the night, in his canoe, leaving him and some other companions on a desert island.

Mr. Wright, also, presented to me a young man, son to the woman above-mentioned, whom he had found in another desert island, in a more desperate condition than the former persons, as it was impossible he could have existed an hour longer, without his assistance, as he had neither food, nor sense or motion left, when he found him.

The shocking situation they were all in, upon his first meeting with them, their extreme weakness, and some particulars I have since been informed of, from some savages, sufficiently prove that the story told me by Le Sieur Viaud, of his having been pillaged and betrayed, in the manner aforesaid, is true.

On the credit of which, I give this certificate to the said Sieur Viaud, who means to set out for St. Augustine, by the first opportunity, and to go from thence into some of the French colonies.

Fort St. Mark, May 12,
1766.

GEORGE SWETTENHAM,

T H E
A D V E N T U R E S
O F
M. P I E R R E V I A U D.

YOU have suffered much anxiety about me, my dear friend, of late. You concluded, as well as my whole family, that I had perished in my last voyage; and my not having written to any of my friends, must have confirmed you in this opinion.

My letter, you say, has wiped away those tears that the apprehension of my loss had caused to flow. The concern of my friends flatters and softens me; it serves to console me for my miseries past, and I rejoice in the miraculous preservation of my life, for the sole satisfaction of being beloved.

You complain that I have barely informed you of my shipwreck, without acquainting you with any of the particulars of it; and having first had your mind rendered easy with regard to my life and health, you desire now a more circumstantial detail of my unhappy adventures.

B

I CAN

I CAN refuse you nothing; but it is a task that friendship alone could urge me to, as even the recollection of sufferings, like mine, must ever be attended with pain; I cannot reflect on the miseries I have passed through, without the severest shock. I am myself equally astonished, with the rest of the world, how it was possible for me to have survived those wants, those dangers, and those difficulties which I am going to relate; convinced that nothing parallel has ever been sustained before. Many of them will excite the compassion of so humane an heart as yours, and others will strike your mind with horror. You will see to what an excess of despair my sufferings had reduced me; and will not be surpris'd, therefore, that they had exhausted my strength, weakened my constitution, and that a situation and circumstances so forlorn as mine, should have sometimes impaired my reason.

YOU are not to look for order or method in my story. I have lost most of the dates: for how could they have engaged my attention, while I was labouring under the pressure of such complicated ills! Every succeeding day still added to my sufferings, and the present distress affected me too strongly to afford me thought sufficient to reflect upon the miseries of the preceding. During the space of two tedious months, my oppressed soul was incapable of receiving any other idea but that of the utmost sorrow; its whole faculties were suspended by the delirium and transports of despair; so that the æras of events have been totally effaced from my memory, and I can recollect but little more, at present, than that I have been miserable.

I SHALL

I SHALL now relate the circumstances of my misfortunes, just as they happened, without ornament or art; they need none of these heightnings to interest the feelings of my friend: I am but little used to writing; you must not, therefore, expect to meet with any manner of elegance in my stile, in which you will find nothing but the frank language of a sailor, which, I hope, will be accepted as an apology for its incorrectness.

WHEN I sailed from Bourdeaux, in the month of February, 1765, aboard the good ship *L'Aimable Suzette*, commanded by Monsieur St. Cric, under whom I served as mate, I had but little apprehensions of the misfortunes and disasters that fate had prepared to meet me in the New World; my voyage was prosperous, and I arrived at St. Domingo, without being interrupted by the least disagreeable or untoward accident.

I SHALL not relate any particulars of myself during my abode in that island, the business of commerce having occupied my whole attention, while I staid there. I then prepared to return to France; and the day was fixed, when I happened unfortunately to fall sick, about a week before we were to set sail.

I WAS much afflicted at the thought of being left behind; but, imputing my illness merely to the climate, I persuaded myself that my health would return, on my quitting the island. Upon this presumption I embarked with my friends, but did not receive the relief I had hoped for, as the air of the sea, and the

4 THE ADVENTURES of

motion of the vessel, increased my disorder so much, that the captain assured me I could not pursue the voyage without the manifest peril of my life; of which the great weakness I became soon sensible of, helped to convince me. Upon which I consented to be put any-where on shore; but, as they could not turn back again to St. Domingo, they landed me at the bay of St. Louis, a small island in view of it, sometime in the month of November. This accident was the source of my misfortunes.

SOME days of rest at St. Louis, with the kind attention of Monsieur Desclau, an inhabitant of that place, who had given me an apartment in his house, soon restored me to my health again. I waited with impatience for some opportunity of returning to Europe; but there did not one occur, while I remained there,

A LONG absence from my native country, I knew, must be very prejudicial to my affairs; which reflection began soon to render me melancholy, and unhappy. My kind host as quickly perceived it, and the friendship with which he had treated me, during my illness, had inspired me with so lively a gratitude, and tender esteem for him, that I could not conceal the cause of my uneasiness from him. He interested himself in my anxiety, and said every thing in his power to comfort me.

ONE day he took me aside, and addressed me in the following manner: "I have reflected (said he) "a good deal upon your present situation. The fear "of continuing too long without employment, is the
"principal

“ principal thing that diffreffes your mind, for the
“ prefent; and the hope of getting again into bufi-
“ nefs, makes you wifh to be able to get back to
“ France, as foon as may be. But no opportunity
“ has yet offered for that purpofe; and, if you will
“ take my advice, you will trouble yourfelf no farther
“ about that fcheme, but try your fortune on your
“ own fund, and I dare fay you will be able to treble
“ it: I purpofe foon to trade to Louifiana, with cer-
“ tain commodities that I know will produce a good
“ profit there, and fhall bring back fuch goods in ex-
“ change, as will here yield me an advantageous re-
“ turn. I am perfectly well acquainted with the na-
“ ture of this traffic, as I have made feveral beneficial
“ trips there, already; therefore, embark yourfelf
“ and fubftance with me, and I doubt not but you
“ will, one day, thank me for the lucky advice I
“ now give you.”

IN the circumftances I then was, I had no alterna-
tive to chufe. The propofal of M. Defclau I knew to
be dictated by friendship, and I did not hesitate a mo-
ment about the acceptance of it; fo that we immedi-
ately entered into partnership together, in proportion
to our refpective funds. He laid in the proper mer-
chandizes for us both, and ferved me on that occafion
with the warmeft zeal, and moft exact probity.

WE hired a brigantine, called the Tyger, com-
manded by Monfieur La Couture, and the fhip was
freighted with all poffible difpatch. On the fecond
of January 1766, we embarked, fixteen in number,
namely, the captain, his wife, their fon, his mate,

6 THE ADVENTURES *of*

nine sailors, Monsieur Desclau, a negroe, that I had purchased as a slave, and myself.

WE set sail from the road of St. Louis, steering towards the bay of Jeremiah, a little port that lies north of cape Dame Marie; where we staid twenty-four hours. From thence we directed our course towards Little Goave; but this second trip was not as happy as the former. We sustained an adverse wind, for twelve hours, that would have infallibly wrecked us on the Cayes-Mittes †, if the violence of the storm, which abated a little, had not suffered us to make use of our sails to tack about, and get clear of that coast.

LESS obstinacy, and more knowledge, on the part of our commander, would have prevented all this danger. I perceived, from this instance, that he was but a poor mariner, and foresaw that our voyage would not terminate without some mishap or other, if the ship was left intirely to his conduct; therefore I resolved to attend closely to all his motions, to prevent, as far as possible, the perils to which his wilfulness and ignorance were likely to expose us.

OUR business obliged us to remain three days at Little Goave, and we then set sail again for Louisiana; but the winds continued still adverse, during our whole course. On the 26th of January we had a view of the Isle of Pines, toward the west of Cuba, which our captain affirmed to be the cape of St. Anthony. I took the elevation, and soon perceived that
he

† *Little islands on the west of the Spanish Isle. They make part of the Antilles, or Carribee Islands.*

Monsieur PIERRE VIAUD. 7

he was mistaken; but I tried in vain to convince him of his error; for he still continued obstinate, and pursued his course without any manner of precaution, until he had drove us among the rocks, where we were hemmed in, when I perceived our situation in the middle of the night, by the light of the moon.

I DID not waste time in reproaching his wilfulness; he began then to find how much in the wrong he had been not to have listened to me before; and fear, having silenced his self-sufficiency, constrained him to acknowledge it. The danger pressed; I supplied the office of the mate, who happened to be ill, and confined to his bed: I made them tack about, and so performed the only operation that could save us from destruction. This succeeded, and we got clear; but, after having been extricated from this peril, we soon found ourselves exposed to a number of others.

OUR vessel, from the violent working of the sea, began to spring a leak, in several places, the crew grew impatient, and called on me to take the command of the ship; but as I had only a speculative knowledge of those coasts, which I had never visited before, I was conscious how imperfectly mere theory can supply the deficiency of practice; and in consideration, also, of the mortification that the captain must have suffered upon this occasion, I thought proper to leave him the conduct of his own vessel; and contented myself with watching all his manœuvres, as well for my own safety, as to quiet the minds of the whole crew, who had now lost all manner of confidence in him.

9 THE ADVENTURES of

A T length we doubled the cape of St. Anthony; but new gusts of wind assailed us again, and opened such large passages for the water, that it was as much as the working of our two pumps, without intermission, could do to prevent our sinking. The wind continued contrary still, the sea grew boisterous, and threatened us with a violent storm. We were not in a condition to ride it out, the terror became general on board, as no one favourable sign appeared in our lamentable situation, to rest a hope upon.

I N these shocking circumstances, on the tenth of February, as well as I can now recollect, about seven in the evening, we fell in with a Spanish frigate coming from the Havannah, and carrying the governor and commissioned officers to take possession of the Mississippi. They hailed us to join company, which we agreed to with joy; for it had been the very request we should have made to them, if they had not prevented us.

N OTHING can be an higher consolation to sailors, in the midst of dangerous and fatiguing voyages, than to be joined by some other vessel bound to hold the same course. Not that they can be able to afford each other the least manner of assistance, in the violence of a tempest, where each must be too much occupied about their own safety to attend to the relief of the other; but in all circumstances of danger, the peril appears to be lessened, by the greater number it is divided among.

W E did not keep company long with the frigate; we lost her in the night; they could use their small sails, which we durst not venture. IN

IN the morning we missed the vessel, but found that our own had sprung a new leak; which threw us into the utmost consternation. The whole crew began to turn their eyes upon me, and I immediately advised the lightning the ship. This must be always a sad necessity to the merchants on board, in cases of such distress, who are often obliged to throw goods into the sea, with their own hands, that they had purchased with industry and labour; and on the return of which they had, perhaps, made speculations that might have doubled their profits. But in such a situation, the preservation of one's life is the first consideration, one attends to that alone, and forgets every other.

THE brig was discharged of all the heavy merchandize, in a few minutes; and I got large lading pails framed of the barrel-staves, in which our merchandizes had been packed up, in order to assist the pump to keep the ship from sinking. But all in vain. The water forced itself thro' the chinks of the vessel, more and more, and the strength of our hands on board became less and less; so that, finding it impossible to keep the sea for any length of time, we took the resolution to stand in for the Mobile, which was the only port that the wind would then suffer us to steer to, and which was also the nearest harbour we could make.

WE then began to run for the Mobile, but fate opposed our gaining that port; the wind that had been favourable to us at first, shifted against us in about two hours, which obliged us to forego our purpose; and we made several attempts then to reach Pensacola, which

which was rather more distant from us than the other: but that hope failed us also, the winds continuing still to oppose every endeavour we made; so that we were left without resource, in the midst of an enraged ocean, against which we combated at unequal odds, deprived of all prospect of reaching any haven at all, expecting every moment the deep to open its waves, and swallow us up in its bosom.

At length finding it utterly impossible to save either our ship or effects, the preservation even of our lives becoming every moment more difficult to us, we now began to apply our every thought and deed to that single consideration, and agreed to run the vessel aground at the Apalaches, but were not able to achieve even this desperate adventure, and continued still the cruel sport of waves and wind, in a state between life and death, sighing over our misfortunes, certain of our destruction, and yet making indefatigable efforts to extricate ourselves from the perils that surrounded us.

SUCH was our situation, from the 12th to the 16th of February, when, in the evening, about seven o'clock, we found ourselves striking against a chain of rocks, above two leagues from land; and the shocks were so violent that they opened the stern of the ship, in which condition we remained for half an hour, under the most inexpressible terror and alarms, till the force of repeated surges drove us, at length, over the rocks, and set us afloat again, without our rudder, at the mercy of the waves that assailed us without, and those that forced their way into the vessel, which increased every moment.

EVEN

EVEN the little hope that we had till then preserved, failed us all at once — on the instant, the ship resounded with the lamentable exclamations of the mariners, who interchanged their last adieus, prepared for death, implored the mercy of their Creator, addressed their fervent prayers to Heaven, interrupted sometimes by vows, in the midst of a shocking certainty of never being in a capacity of accomplishing them.

WHAT a spectacle, my dear friend, was here! One must have been a witness of it to form an adequate idea of our distress; and that which I am taking so much pains to trace out to you, falls infinitely short of the reality.

I EQUALLY shared the terrors of the crew, and tho' my despair might have been less apparent, I dare say that it was not less violent than theirs. The extremity of the misfortune, with the certainty of its being inevitable, served to supply me with a sort of seeming firmness; I submitted to the fate that attended me, when it was beyond my power to avoid it; I resigned my life to the Being who had lent it, and preserved presence of mind enough to look upon the last moment with calmness, and to be still active in my endeavours to retard it.

THIS visible steadiness and resolution happily imposed so far upon the whole crew, that it inspired them, even in the instant of destruction, with such a confidence in me, that rendered them attentive and obedient to all my directions. The wind drove us toward the land, while I continued to steer by the shift
of

of our foremast sail, for want of a rudder, when by an unexpected miracle, and which we had not even presumed to hope, we arrived, that very night, about nine o'clock, on the east of the island, and within a musket-shot of the shore.

THE agitation of the sea would not permit our reaching it, and we prepared to cut up our masts, and bind them together with the cordage, so as to serve us for a float to carry us to land; but while we were at this work, the violence of the wind, and the force of the waves overset the vessel on its larboard side, which unforeseen motion had like to have been fatal to us all, by casting us into the sea; however, most of us had the fortune to escape this shock, and the few who were thrown out, were lucky enough to recover the ship again, by the assistance we gave them.

THE moon, which, 'till this moment, had lent us a feeble light, interrupted only now and then by the intervention of the clouds, now left us suddenly in the dark, and in such circumstances, it was impossible for us to think of reaching land; so that it was resolved to pass the night on the outside of the vessel.

WHAT an age of night it was! A deluge of rain fell on us, all the while, the store house of the waters seemed to have been broke open, the waves rising every instant covered our bark, and rolled their mountains o'er our heads; the thunder roared through the air, and the quick intervals of lightning only served to open to us the horrid prospect of a boundless horizon, and a devouring sea, ready to swallow us up, every moment, which was as quick succeeded by the most dismal darkness.

IN

IN such a situation, stretched along on the outside of the hulk, fastening ourselves to every thing we could lay hold off, drenched through with rain, transfixed with cold, spent with the constant efforts we were obliged to exert against the fury of the waves, which endeavoured to wash us off from our hold, we at length perceived the morning's dawn, only to afford us a clearer view of the dangers we had passed, and those we had yet to encounter.

THIS prospect of our situation appeared still more tremendous; we perceived, indeed, that we were not far from land, but we saw that it was impossible for us to reach it. The raging of the sea would have daunted the stoutest and most expert swimmers; for the waves rolled with such fury, that whoever had delivered himself over to them, must have run the risk of being launched back again into the main ocean, or dashed to pieces against the ship, or the shore.

AT this sight and reflection the whole crew was seized with the extremity of despair, their groans and exclamations redoubled, and were repeated with such strength and fervency, that they were to be heard amidst the raging of the winds, the roaring of the thunder, and the dashing of the waves, which, all joined together, augmented the horror of the sound.

SEVERAL hours passed thus, without any change in our dismal situation, when one of the sailors, a Dutchman, and who had been all that day the loudest in his complaints and cries, and who had, from the first appearance of danger, shewn himself the most faint-hearted of the crew, ceased his lamentations, on the sudden

C

sudden ; and, after keeping silence for some minutes, raised up his head and voice with an extraordinary emotion, " What are we waiting for ? (cried he out, " with the resolution of despair.) Death surrounds " us on all sides :—he is just raising his arm against " us ; let us anticipate him, and hasten the blow he " is so slow to strike :—let us meet him in the deep ; " perhaps if we face him, he may fly from us ; the " land is in view ; it may not be utterly impossible to " reach it. I'll make the attempt, and if I fail, I but " cast away a few hours of my life, and cut off as " many from my sufferings."

At these words he plunged into the sea, and many others, animated by his example, would have followed him, if I had not with the utmost difficulty, restrained them. I pointed to their comrade rolling about in the waves, combating in vain against them, hurried forward now almost to touch the shore, then washed back into the deep ; disappearing for some minutes, and appearing again only to be seen dashed against the rocks. This shocking object struck them with so much horror, that it abated the rashness of their attempt to follow him.

THE day was now near closing, we reflected with terror on the last night, and trembled before-hand at that which was to come. The masts and cordage we had so happily collected together for a raft, the day before, was carried off by the waves, and deprived us of the hope of saving ourselves, even by so poor a shift as this. We had a wretched boat, indeed, but in no sort of condition to weather even the short passage that appeared to lye between us and the land. We had

Had several times examined it with this view, and had as often condemned it, as unfit for service.

HOWEVER, three of our sailors, either more brave or desperate than the rest, resolved to take their chance in this rotten sieve, together. They launched it privately into the sea, without communicating their design to any one else of the crew, and the first knowledge we had of it, was from seeing them, at some distance from us, in such a situation as made us give them over for lost. We were witnesses, for some time, of their struggles, of the pains they laboured with, and the frequent risks they ran of being swallowed up by the waves, till at last we saw them, contrary to all hope, and probability, arrive safe on shore.

How we envied their good fortune! We then, all of us, regreted that we had not made the same desperate experiment, and each of us reproached ourselves for not having foreseen their design. If ever the beholding an happy person was ungrateful to the miserable, it was so then. The signs they made to us, with their extravagant emotions of joy, were but aggravations of our misfortune.

SUCH a sentiment, I doubt not, must appear horrible to you, as it really seems to shock humanity; yet this detestable sensation is, nevertheless, among the seeds of nature. It disgraces it, I must confess; but it is certainly true, notwithstanding. And let those who condemn the principle, refrain from reflecting on us as monsters, 'till they may be unfortunately placed themselves in such a situation, as may give them a right to judge of our feelings on that occasion.

NIGHT now deprived us of the sight of our happy comrades, and being constrained to remain still in the same situation, the comparison between their fate and ours, but augmented our misery; for our sufferings seemed to increase, as divided among a lesser number. This night was even more terrible to us, than the former; the fatigue was the same, and the exhausted state we had been reduced to, by our past labour, left us hardly power to sustain the present.

EVER since our vessel had been overset, we had not been able to get at the inside of her; for we dare not venture to open any part of her deck, for fear of exposing a new passage to the waves, to rush in and burst her asunder, so as to deprive us even of that little stay from destruction. We remained, consequently, all this while, without meat or drink to recruit our strength, or support our spirits; and without sleep, also, to forget our miseries, for the shortest moment. Fate seemed to have emptied its quiver of the sharpest arrows against us, and never had death appeared with so horrid an aspect to wretches, before.

THE vessel being stranded among a parcel of rocks some fathoms under water, was dashed against them all the while by the force of the waves, so violently, that we felt her whole frame shaken so sensibly, that we expected every minute to have her open and separate, plank by plank, and reduce us to the necessity of the same experiment, that our first adventurer had so unsuccessfully attempted, before.

THE next morning, the 18th of February, we beheld the sun rise, which was a sight we had absolutely
despaired

deſpaired of, when we ſaw it ſetting, and when death by putting an end to our calamities, would certainly have been a bleſſing. But the care of life is the ſtrong-eſt paſſion in the human breaſt; it continues with us to the laſt moment of exiſtence; the miſeries one feels may weaken, perhaps, but rarely extinguiſh it.

OUR firſt emotion, upon finding ourſelves ſtill clinging faſt to the ſide of our veſſel, was to offer up our thankſgivings to Heaven, for having ſtill preſerved us alive, even in ſuch a deplorable ſituation, and to raiſe up our ſuppliant hands in petition to Providence to complete its miracle, by affording us ſome unforeſeen means of eſcaping to the ſhore.

THERE never was, ſure, a more fervent prayer. Heaven, at length, ſeemed to look down, with compaſſion, on our miſeries and danger. The wind began to abate, and the various agitation of the ſea ſubſided a little, but only to preſent another object of commiſeration and anxiety to our view, of the ſame kind, but not ſo great a one as that on the day before.

ONE of our ſailors, a remarkable good ſwimmer, having for ſome time contemplated the diſtance to the ſhore, at length reſolved with himſelf to attempt the paſſage. “ I will try to rejoin my friends on the
“ other ſide (ſaid he), and we will endeavour to caulk
“ and ſtaunch the boat, and perhaps we may be hap-
“ py enough to render it ſufficiently capable of taking
“ as many trips backward and forward as may ſerve
“ to land the remainder of us upon terra firma, at
“ laſt.”

“ THIS, at leaſt, is the only reſource that miſ-

“ fortune has left in our power to make trial of, and
“ it affords no time for hesitation. Our strength is
“ failing us every moment; let us not wait till it is
“ quite exhausted, but make one effort more with
“ what remains, to extricate ourselves from so horrid
“ and forlorn a situation”.

WE applauded his proposal, and encouraged him as much as was in our power to the putting his design in execution, as the only shift that was left us to make experiment of, for our lives. We gave him all our handkerchiefs, and what line we could get at, to serve instead of oakum, towards refitting the boat, which he fastened about his waist, and instantly plunged into the sea.

WE saw him several times on the point of perishing; our anxious eyes watched narrowly for him; he was our last resource, our sole deliverer; we shared the risks he ran, our fate depended on his; we encouraged him by our voice and gesture; we laboured, I may say, along with him; we struggled with every obstacle that opposed him; our imaginations, our ardent supplications for his delivery, transported us into his place; we felt as he did, desponded at his difficulties, and triumphed at his successes.

IN fine, after having an hundred times sustained alternate hopes and fears, we had the extacy, at length, to see him reach the shore, after infinite labours and dangers. We fell immediately on our knees to thank Heaven for his escape, and warm beams of joy and hope enlivened and fortified our hearts.

IT was now about seven o'clock, in the morning;

we

waited impatiently the moment of our deliverance; we never turned our eyes an instant from the coast; we perceived the four sailors all busy about the boat, and we seconded their labours by our prayers. However, they seemed to proceed but slowly in their work, and we trembled often with fear, lest their pains might be ineffectual.

At length, about three o'clock in the afternoon, their operations ceased, and we saw the boat launched into the sea. It approached our vessel. How is it possible to describe the transport of our crew? It was expressed by shrieks, by most delicious tears, and mutual embraces, felicitating one another.

THIS extasy, this sympathy, was quickly over, and took another turn when it came to the point of embarking. The boat was but small; it could not contain above a third part of our number; we could not attempt to embark all at once, without sinking it. Every one was sensible of the difficulty, but no one would consent to wait for a second passage; the fear of some accident happening to prevent a return, and the terror of lying another night exposed on the hulk, made every one obstinate for being taking in, the first.

THOSE who had brought the boat to us called out to me, insisting that I should take advantage of this first opportunity, as they feared it would not be in their power to make two returns more; which expression being heard by the rest, excited new outcries, and desperate resolves in each, to rush into the skiff, all at once.

I RAISED my voice above the rest, and intreated
silence

silence for a moment. “ Your clamours, your violences (said I) but hurt yourselves, and retard your own safety. We are all lost, if you persist in going all together. Attend to reason, obey her dictates, and hope. We are equally involved in the same perils; preferences would be unjust in such circumstances, misfortune has abolished all distinction; let us then determine the first passengers by lot; let us submit our fate to this impartial decision; and, to convince those who may be left behind, that hope remains still with me, I will stay with them myself, and promise to be the last person that shall quit the vessel.”

THIS resolution surprised and silenced them; they consented to the proposition, and one of the sailors happening to have a parcel of cards in his pocket, they were made use of to determine the chances. Of the eleven of us that were sticking to the vessel, four were taken in, and were delivered safe on land by the other four, who had navigated the boat, and who returned immediately to carry away its other compliment of four more.

WHILE they were coming towards us, I happened to perceive the stern of our vessel so loosened by the shock of the waves, that, by the help of Monsieur Desclau and my negroe, I separated it entirely. This wreck appeared to me as good as a canoe, to carry us ashore; Monsieur Desclau being of the same opinion, we ventured upon it directly, accompanied by the negroe, when the other four took boat, and happily arrived at the same point of land, a short time after them.

THE inexpressible transport we were sensible of, upon being thus far safely delivered, can only be imagined, as well as the grateful and fervent devotion with which we offered up our loudest hymns to the Creator, with the happiness we felt in reposing our harrassed limbs on a firm spot, without apprehending its failing under us, every moment!

THE oysters that we happily found on the coast furnished us with a truly delicious repast; the total privation of food we had sustained for so long before, gave them a peculiar relish. We rejoiced in our present situation, and passed a peaceable night in a profound sleep, uninterrupted by disagreeable ideas about our further deliverance, which served to recruit our strength and spirits. The next day we awoke also with the same satisfaction; but it was not of a long continuance.

OUR mate had fallen sick, a few days after we had set sail, and the fatigue of the voyage, together with the constant alarms and terrors we had so long endured, had so much increased his illness, that it was with extreme difficulty he could quit his bed, when the vessel struck aground; and I am still more astonished how he was able to get upon the outside of the ship, when she overset.

THE length of time we lay in this sad situation, had almost exhausted his strength; and yet, when the lots were drawn, he happened to be one of the first passengers, and contrived to get into the boat without any manner of assistance. But the fear that had lent him such powers, for the instant, rendered him weaker
when

when the danger was over. He was the only one of us who found no rest at land; but he suffered without complaining, as his humanity was tender of disturbing our repose.

WHEN the day-light had roused us from the arms of sleep, I went to enquire how he was, and found him approaching to his last moments. I called upon the rest of our companions to try what help they could afford; but how could any of us assist him, in such a situation and circumstances!

“ My hour is come (said he), I thank Heaven, for
“ preserving my life long enough to see you all, at
“ present, in a place of safety; my anxiety for your
“ deliverance will not now attend me to the grave.
“ O, my friends! may you be able to profit farther
“ of this kindness of Providence. You are not per-
“ haps, at the end of your difficulties, yet; though
“ I flatter myself that you have already passed the hea-
“ viest of them; but I shall share no more of them
“ with you. Pray for me. I expire.” He began
to rave soon after these words, and drew his last breath
before us.

HIS loss cost us many tears, suspended the joy of our delivery, and afforded us leisure for some melancholy reflections. We were then resting on a desert spot of land, surrounded by the sea; some continent appeared in view, at no great distance, indeed; but how to reach it! Such thoughts added to our affliction, while we were paying the last duty to our departed friend, whom we interred in his cloaths, just as he died, having contrived with extreme labour to dig a grave for him, in the sand. His name was *Dutronche*.

AFTER

AFTER the performance of this pious, but mournful office, we walked along the shore, and had the fortune to see some of our trunks, several casks of *tafa*, a sort of American liquor, and many bales of merchandize, thrown by the tide upon the coast, and which had arrived there before us.

BUT none of these goods, except the liquor, appeared to be of the least consequence to us. We should have preferred a few bisquet, fire-arms to defend, or provide us with food; but more immediately a good fire to have dried our cloaths, and warmed our limbs, quite numbed with cold and wet, to all the rest.

THIS last distress being now our most pressing evil, made us apply our whole thoughts and diligence to remedy it. We tried the method said to be used by the savages, of kindling a fire, by rubbing two sticks quick and hard against each other; but, whether through awkwardness, or some other impediment, the experiment failed us, and we gave over all further projects of the kind.

THE sea, by this time, having become almost calm, I formed a resolution of going aboard our vessel, by means of the shattered boat that had saved us so successfully before. If it should fail me, in the passage, said I to myself, the distance is not so great, but that I shall be able to swim back again, while the wind continues its present slumber.

UPON this reflection, I applied to two of the sailors, that I knew to be good swimmers, to go along with me; but the proposition made them shudder. They had not so soon forgot their sufferings on the side
of

of the vessel; and they trembled at the idea of their being obliged to renew them, if the storm should happen to rise again, before they could return.

I DID not press them further, they might have been useless to me; for even should they have ventured, with so much dread about them, and terrified at the smallest wave, instead of affording me assistance, they might rather have increased my difficulties, and embarrassed the enterprize I had determined to adventure upon.

THE very idea of that unlucky ship had filled the minds of the whole crew with so much horror, that many of them endeavoured to dissuade me from my purpose. I chide them for their panic, and ran into the boat with precipitation, without listening to any more of their remonstrances, lest their united persuasions might have weakened my resolution.

I HAVE observed, upon several occasions in life, how much the example of the many is apt to influence the individual. The bravest soldier will become timorous, on a party with poltroons; and a coward has often been inspired with the courage of his companions.

I ARRIVED safe at the ship, where the sea, having subsided after the storm, had left some part of the deck uncovered. I moored the boat, and got into the vessel, with some difficulty. It was deep in water, and I was obliged sometimes to wade up to my breast. I could not easily find the articles I was in quest of; for every thing had been overturned, and drove out of its place, by the many shocks the vessel had undergone during the storm.

I HAD

I HAD the good fortune, however, to lay my hands on a ſmall barrel of gun-powder, about twenty-five pounds weight. It happened to lye in a place above the water; beſides, the caſk was ſtaunch enough to have kept the powder dry, as it had been before uſed for brandy, and afterwards applied to this purpoſe by Monſieur la Couture, when he was fitting out for this unhappy voyage. I recovered alſo fix fuſils, a parcel of Indian handkerchiefs, ſeveral blankets, a ſack, with between thirty and forty pounds weight of biſcuit, and two hatchets, which was all that I was able to carry away.

I RETURNED to the iſland with my little cargo, and was received with a general ſhout of joy. The firſt thing I did, was to get a parcel of dry wood, of which there was ſufficient plenty on the coaſt, and had a large fire kindled: which was a comfortable relief to our little party: with this we employed ourſelves in drying the cloaths we had on us, with thoſe that had taken wet in our portmanteaus, and the blankets that I had juſt brought away from the ſhip.

THEN I ordered ſome of the ſailors to bring ſome freſh water from a ſpring, in order to ſteep our biſcuit in, which had been drenched in the ſea. This water was extremely brackiſh; but as it was not bitter, we corrected it with ſome of the *tafa*, and reſted ſatisfied with this improvement, becauſe we happened to be ignorant that there was any better to be had, in the iſland; though I have ſince learned that it abounds with freſh rivers and clear ſprings.

WHILE ſome of us were employed in curing the
D biſcuit,

biscuit, and spreading them abroad to dry, others occupied themselves in cleaning the arms, and preparing them for use, which was soon performed. I happened luckily to have some pounds of small shot in my cloak-bag, which I provided two of our best marksmen with some of, along with a proper portion of gunpowder, who returned to us, in about an hour, with half a dozen wild-fowl, which abound on that coast.

WE had them dressed for supper, and they supplied us with an excellent meal. We then passed the night round about our fire, wrapped up in our dry cloathing: we felt ourselves warm and comfortable; and any other accommodation seemed trifling, in comparison with this circumstance.

THE next day, the 20th of February, we began to consider what we had farther to provide for. The change from bad to better, with the several immediate necessary occupations of the day before, had so engrossed our whole attention, that we had not leisure to reflect on what was hereafter to become of us. We had esteemed ourselves happy when we looked back upon our miraculous escape; but ceased to be so when we looked forward to our future safety. We were cast upon a desert island: we perceived no beaten path to conduct us to any inhabited spot: we had large rivers to cross, and great forest to pass through, where we must run the hazard of losing our way, every step. Wild beasts were to be apprehended, and the meeting with savages, perhaps, not less dangerous than they; nay we could not be certain but that there might be both of these enemies in the very island we then stood upon.

WE knew that the inhabitants of the Apalachian coast forfake the villages, during the winter-season, and betake themselves to the neighbouring islands, where they follow the chace, till about the beginning of April, when they return to the continent again, laden with the skins of wild animals they have hunted down, which they traffic with the Europeans for arms, ammunition, and brandy.

IT might possibly happen that we should be surpris'd by a troop of those savages, at a time we were not prepared for them; they would certainly put us to death, in order to rob us of what effects, though ever so inconsiderable, we might be possess'd of: we were afraid also that the casks of *tassa*, that were lying on the coast, might fall into their hands, and, loving that liquor, they might get drunk with it, and meeting with us in such a condition, when it would be impossible to get them to listen to reason, might massacre us all, without remorse, out of mere stupid brutality. This latter peril, however, we took care to prevent, immediately, by staving all the casks, except three, which we hid in a wood, and buried under the sand.

WE remained, this whole day, and all the next, under such inquietudes and apprehensions as such reflections must naturally have inspir'd. We started at the least noise, in dread of an attack: we dared not separate from one another, for a moment; day and night we slept by turns, and placed centinels, fronting the four points of the compass, to guard against a surprize; and some of us who distrust'd the vigilance of those who were on duty, lost their own rest, to

watch with them. In fine, there never was so small a number of persons got together oppressed with so many misfortunes and fears.

THE 22d of February, in the morning, our whole troop, fatigued with the vigils of the night, happened to fall all-together into a profound sleep, when we were suddenly roused by a sailor, who happened to be more watchful than the rest, and cried out, "Awake! Behold the savages! We are lost!" Every one started up, at the word; and without consulting any other method of safety, were beginning to fly into the woods; but I prevailed on them to stand their ground, by desiring them to look at the enemy they were afraid of, and to reckon their number, which was only five; two men and three women, armed each with a fusil*.

"What are you afraid of? (said I,) Is such a party as that so formidable to you? How much inferior is it to ours. We are in a state to dictate to them, if they should have come upon us with any hostile intentions. Let us wait their approach; for they may to the last degree be useful to us, by extricating us out of our present difficulties."

My companions were struck with shame at their cowardice, and set themselves calmly down, by the fire-side,

* The passage in French is, "Tous armes d'un fusil, & d'un casse-tete;" but this last expression I am at a loss to guess the meaning of, in this place. It signifies heady wine, or any difficult study or business that puzzles or perplexes the mind. Were I to hazard a conjecture, I should translate it a bludgeon, a good casse-tete, to break the head.

fire-side, till the savages came up to us, whom we received with every token of friendship we could think of, which was likewise returned on their part. We presented them with some presents out of our trunks; and gave them also some cups of *tafia*, which they seemed to relish extremely. He who seemed to command the rest, spoke to us in bad Spanish; and one of our sailors that understood the language, conversed with him, and served as an interpreter between us.

WE learned from the savage, that his name was Antonio, and that he was a native of St. Mark's, in the Apalachian mountains. He had come with his family to pass the winter in an island about three leagues from the one we were in: Some pieces of our wreck, thrown upon the coast where he was, had prompted him to rove about, in search of more. His family, then with him, consisted of his mother, sister, wife, and nephew.

WE asked him if he would take the charge of conducting us to St. Mark's, on assurance of his being sufficiently recompensed for his trouble. He stepped aside, upon this proposal, and conferred, for near an hour, with his family, about him, casting an eye, every now and then, to our arms, our portmanteaus, our blankets, and other commodities.

THESE appearances alarmed us: we began to suspect our guide; but the open countenance with which he returned to us, and the offer he made to come back to convoy us, without delay, dispelled our doubts and apprehensions. He told us that St. Mark's was not above ten leagues off; but in this he either deceived

us, or was himself mistaken; for it was above twenty-six. But this we were ignorant of, at that time; for had we not, this first breach of truth might have put us more on our guard.

ANTONIO retired with our presents; and, as he promised to return to us the next day with his canoe, three of our sailors made no difficulty of going along with him. He kept his word, and brought us a present of a bustard, and half a roe-buck. As it was late before we could set out, we deferred our progress, till the day following.

ON the 24th we freighted his bark with what part of our effects we could well carry with us, and departed only six of us, at this time; because the canoe could not take in more at once. The whole crew insisted upon my being among the first passengers, being well assured, as they said, that I should not neglect those who might be left behind, but would compel the savage to return for them, if he should happen to be refractory.

ANTONIO landed us in the other island, where we met our three companions, who had left us two days before. My first attention on our arrival was paid to the confidence reposed in me by five of our crew who had been left behind in Dog-Island. I intreated our host to return instantly for them and the rest of our effects; but he refused to go upon this errand so immediately, being willing, as he said to me, first to set us down, in some place of safety, on *terra firma*, as they call the continent. This I most strenuously opposed, his obstinacy gave me reason to suspect
his

his attentions; and I prevailed on him, at laft, to comply with my request, after two intire days follicitation, promifes, and threats.

ON the 28th we were all brought together again, which was a vast confolation to us all: while we were afunder, we felt as if a limb was wanting; we confidered one another as brothers; we mutually affifted and fupported each other; the diftinction between captain and failor was levelled to friends and equals. Nothing is fo ftrong as the ties made by misfortune! We were but fourteen now, and confidered ourfelves as of one family.

As foon as we had been all collected together, I fummoned the favage to perform his promife, and conduct us to fome place of fafety, on the *terra firma*; but the favourable difpofition he had at firft fhewn towards being ferviceable to us, appeared now to be flackened; he feemed to fly from our follicitations; all the day was fpent in hunting, and he returned not to his hut, at night, which he had entirely furrendered to our poffeffion.

WE were much at a lofs to know what to conjecture about his behaviour. Did he watch for an opportunity to ftrip us of all our effects, and abfcond into the woods? Such a fufpicion excited us to fo much vigilance, that we thought it impoffible for him to take advantage of us.

SOME of our companions, wearied at laft with fuch an anxious and uncertain ftate of our affairs, propofed methods of violence, that would probably have refcued us from many hardfhips and misfortunes, fince; their
scheme

scheme was to slay the five savages, and seize their canoe, to transport us to the Apalaches, without further delay.

BUT I dissuaded them from so desperate a purpose, by representing the danger of its consequences. It was much to be apprehended that the other savages of their nation might soon come to the knowledge of their deaths, and revenge themselves upon us in the same manner. None of us were acquainted with these islands, seas, or harbours; then how should we be able to steer with safety to the terra firma? Chance, perhaps, might possibly conduct us thither; but what a madness to embark our lives on the sole hope of such an escape?

WE had remained five days in this island, subsisting on what fish and fowl we could provide ourselves with, and husbanding our biscuit with the closest economy, by stinting ourselves to an ounce a day. At last, by lying on the watch for Antonio, we happened to intercept him, and by bribes and intreaties prevailed on him to carry us over to the continent.

ON the 5th day of March we divided our little party, once more, loaded the canoe with the most considerable share of our effects, and embarked, to the number of six; which was composed of Monsieur la-Couture, his wife, his son, about fifteen years of age, who, by a surprizing miracle had, as well as his mother, been enabled to survive all our hardships and fatigues, Monsieur Desclau, myself, and the negroe.

ANTONIO and his wife attended us in the passage, and left the three other savages behind them, with

with our eight sailors; from whom we did not part, without shedding many tears, on each side. We were all of us sensible of a certain oppression of heart, and a sort of præsentiment, which seemed to forebode our never meeting again.

THIS expedition, so ardently desired, and engaged in, after so much difficulty, happened to be attended with more dismal consequences, even than our shipwreck. We had undergone many severe misfortunes, but worse disasters lay still in wait for us. It is in the following part of my story that you will find I had occasion to exert the utmost efforts of my fortitude; which, however, failed me often on the trial. You will meet with, in these subsequent memoirs, such incredible misfortunes, and circumstances so shocking, that the sole recollection of them makes me tremble still, even while I am but barely relating them.

ANTONIO had assured us, that our voyage would be completed in about two days; we should, therefore, have only laid in provisions sufficient merely to have served us during the passage, if the late experience of former difficulties and disappointments had not hinted the precaution of taking on board a subsistence for at least double the time. It consisted of between six or seven pounds of biscuit, with some quarters of broiled bear, and roe-buck.

SUCH a precaution was prudent, but not sufficient; for our passage was much longer than we had been made to imagine. Antonio, after about three leagues sailing, stopt at an island, where he obliged us to stay, till the next day, when he did not make
greater

greater expedition than before. I took notice that, instead of making towards the continent, he carried us from one island to another, without any manner of purpose, that we could conceive. This extraordinary manner of proceeding rendered me extremely uneasy, and augmented the distrust which his former conduct had inspired me with.

SEVEN days were loitered away, in these trips, our provisions were exhausted, and we had nothing to subsist on, except a few oysters that we met with on some of the coasts, and two or three wild fowls, that the savages afforded us, now and then. Nor were we, after all, brought even within a view of the continent; though, overpowered with fatigue, weakened by the bad and scanty sustenance we had been able to provide ourselves with, and become now so extremely feeble, that we were hardly able to row the boat in turns.

THE miserable situation to which we were at last reduced, made such an impression on my mind, as I had never felt before. My patience being quite exhausted, by the continuance of his perverseness, I became seized with such a fit of rage and violence as was not any part of my usual character. Antonio appeared plainly to be a treacherous villian, who meant to let us perish, piece-meal; and self-defence justified any measure that might be necessary towards extricating us from our danger. These reflections agitated my mind, in the middle of the night; I took Monsieur Desclau and La Couture apart, to consult with, on this emergency.

It surprized me, even then, how I could be capable of arguing so warmly for the putting of Antonio to death, when it was I alone who had stood forth in his defence, on a former occasion, against our whole crew. I am not naturally cruel, but misfortunes had rendered me outrageous enough, at that instant, both to purpose and commit a murder. The situation I was in must plead my excuse, and the event has since justified my apprehensions and resolve.

MONSIEUR Desclau and La Couture judged differently of this affair; they repeated to me the same arguments I had before made use of, when I opposed the crew upon the very same occasion. I was not convinced, but complied, however, with their remonstrances, and passed the remainder of the night without being able to frame any other scheme for our preservation.

THE next day, the 12th of March, we sailed again, little more than two leagues, and landed, as usual, on some other island; where, overcome with misery and fatigue, and requiring rest, we each of us wrapped ourselves up in our blankets, as usual, and lay down before a large fire. We gave ourselves up to sleep, with the most perfect acquiescence, as the time we passed in forgetting our existence, was certainly so many anxious moments subtracted from our miseries.

MY slumber was but short, my inquietudes rendered me wretched, and afforded me but a very broken rest, from the dismal apprehensions which presented themselves to my imagination; I will not carry it so far as to say that they mounted to forebodings, as this,
perhaps,

perhaps, may be one of the superstitions that the more enlightened philosophy has abolished, among other prejudices of the same kind. I pretend not therefore to insist upon this notion here, I speak only of what I have myself experienced.

I imagined, while I was in a doze, that I was standing on the strand, and perceived the savage and his wife sailing away in his canoe: my mind was so strongly impressed by this vision, that I took it for a real fact which had been just transacted before my eyes, and consequently sent forth in my sleep, so piercing an exclamation as roused all my companions, who also awakened me by calling out to know what new alarm had, just at that moment, affected me.

I TOLD them what it was; they made a jest of my terrors; and their reasoning and raillery, with my being too far from the coast to have seen the transaction, if it had been one, soon brought me to conclude that I had been only dreaming; and I then joined with the rest, to laugh at my own weakness.

UPON this they all composed themselves to sleep again, and I fell also into a profound slumber, in which I continued 'till about midnight, when I was startled out of it, as before, by the very same idea I have just related to you. My apprehensions became now so strong, that I could not avoid going immediately down to the shore, either to quiet or confirm my fears.

I AROSE alone, without disturbing any one, and walked away, with feeble and staggering steps, to the sea-side. The sky was clear, and the moon shone bright

bright enough to afford me a distinct view of the whole coast. I looked for the canoe, but found it not; I searched every cranny for it, but in vain. I called to the savage several times, but received no answer, except from my companions, who, awakened by my voice, came all running towards me.

THERE was no occasion to inform them of our misfortune; they appeared frantic with despair, and lamented most bitterly at having restrained my hand from preventing this act of perfidy, the evening before. But how useless are reflections or regrets, after the evil is become irreparable!

BEHOLD us now a second time left on a desert island, without resource, without food, and without arms to procure subsistence. We had no cloaths, except what were on our backs, and our blankets. Our fusils and all our other effects had been stowed aboard the boat. Even our swords, which we had usually worn, as defence against the wild beasts and savages we had been in constant dread of, had been carelessly left behind us, the day before. In fine, we remained without any sort of weapon, offensive or defensive, among us all, except a blunt knife that I happened to have in my pocket.

THE island produced neither root or fruit, of any kind, to sustain us; nor did that shore afford either oysters, or any other sort of shell-fish. What a shocking situation! What hope, what possibility, even was left us now! And what could avail the noblest fortitude in such circumstances of despair?

As soon as the day appeared, we rolled our blankets
E
about

about us, now the only goods or effects we possessed in the world, and returned to the strand, hoping to find some sort of fish there to satisfy our hunger. Our searches were in vain; we walked for near two hours, about the land, without discovering any thing that could serve us for food, or even a drop of fresh water to drink.

We came, at length, to the end of this barren island; from whence we could see another, that was separated from ours by a strait, about half a quarter of a league over; we had passed a day and a night there before, with the savage, and remembered that it had good water, and excellent shell fish, on its coast. How much did we regret that we had not been deserted on that spot, instead of where we now were; we could have at least subsisted there. This reflection increased our misery; we set down on the sand, regarding with a greedy eye the island before us, and deploring the sterility of our own.

PRESSED by hunger, we deliberated whether we ought not to hazard the crossing that arm of the sea which divided the two islands; we must expect death if we did not attempt it; our choice was made without hesitation; we resolved to venture, but, on going to execute our scheme, we were stopped by a difficulty, we had not yet thought of.

MADAME la Couture and her son were with us, and how could they follow us? This passage was not dreadful to men accustomed to the water; but a woman, and so young a lad, could not undertake it without danger. Already we saw Monsieur la Couture
uneasy,

uneasy, measuring the channel with his eyes, and thinking on the means to conduct with safety persons so dear to him. Humanity would not permit us to leave them behind, so we resolved to relieve each other, successively, in supporting them both, whilst my negroe, who was the lowest of the company, marched first, to sound the bottom, and point out to us where we might best attempt to ford it.

I took the hand of Madame la Couture, Mr. Desclan took that of the young man; Mr. la Couture made two parcels of part of our cloaths, that we had put off, placed one on the head of my slave, and carried the other himself. Thus we set out, at last—fortunately the bottom was tolerably firm and even; the water, in the deepest part, came no higher than our stomachs: we marched on slowly, and reached the opposite shore, at length, in safety. Madame la Couture, during this dangerous passage, shewed a courage and strength that surprised me; she preserved the same in every situation; nor could it be said that her company was either useless, or troublesome to us. We happily arrived at this island, where we hoped to find some nourishment; but experienced a new distress that was near being fatal to us—we had been an hour and a half in the water, and an extreme coldness seized us on quitting it. To make a fire, either to dry or warm us, was now rendered impossible, as there was not a flint to be found, in this, or any other of these isles that we had wandered over.

THOUGH we were already almost spent with fatigue and famine, exercise was our only resource; we continued, therefore, to walk for several hours, search-

ing for oysters, which we devoured as fast as we could find them. After having thus satisfied the impatient call of hunger, we had the precaution to gather a few, as a reserve; and the sun casting now a considerable heat, served to dry our wet cloaths, and permitted us to rest, for some time. The air was extremely sharp during the night, and often obliged us to rise and walk, to prevent its dangerous effects.

THE next day, a wind at south southeast increased the heat of the sun; we renewed our search after shell-fish, along the beach, but the tide was not out, and there was no fish to be come at; so that we were forced to content ourselves with the small provision that we had laid by, the preceding evening. We had afterwards occasion to observe, that the tide never ebbed, while the southerly winds continued. We acquired this knowledge, at our own expence, as by this means we were frequently in want of food. We sought amongst the herbs and roots for a supply, but could discover nothing eatable, except some wild sorrel.

I WILL not enter into a tedious detail of all that passed in the first ten days after Antonio had abandoned us; we suffered exceedingly from cold by night, and not seldom from famine; we passed whole days in bewailing our misfortunes, and in prayer to the Almighty, that he would deign to put an end to them: in fine, our pains, our sorrows, and our employments, could not afford sufficient variety for further description.

WE had now reached the 22d of March, as nearly as we could guess, when, in the midst of our usual lamentations, and anxious meditations on the means of quitting

quitting our wretched abode, we recollected, that in a neighbouring island, which we had happened to touch at with the vile Indian, there lay on the shore the remains of an old canoe, which we imagined might be possible for us to repair well enough to be able to carry us over to the continent.

THIS flattering idea was readily embraced; we delivered ourselves up to joy, as if we were already certain of realizing our wishes. The unfortunate willingly yield to the slightest promises of hope; their imaginations press forward to the end of their sufferings; to this great object all their reasonings tend, and they either overlook, or dare not examine, the obstacles that oppose their expectation, lest they should dispel that happy delusion which remains their sole comfort.

MONSIEUR Desclau, Monsieur la Couture, and I consulted together about the means of getting to the place where this old shattered boat lay. We made an observation to the eastward, as well as we could, and, computing how far distant we then were from that coast, we concluded it to be between four and five leagues off. In reality we were not deceived: but we had many difficulties to encounter in this expedition; for there were several rivers, and an arm of the sea, to cross. However, these obstacles did not discourage us; we determined to attempt the enterprize, at least, upon this persuasion, that resolution and perseverance are a match for any undertaking, which is not impossible in nature.

We resolved to set out, the same day, and did so.

take Madame la Couture, or her son, with us, as they would only have retarded our design; neither could they have supported, like us, the labour and fatigue of it: besides, it was probable that the waters we had to pass, might be so deep, as to oblige us to swim, which they were incapable of doing. Madame la Couture, convinced by these reasons, consented to wait our return, with her son: I left my negroe behind, to attend them, and we departed after promising to return, either with or without the canoe, as soon as possible.

THE project we had now undertaken, was our last hope and resource; we talked of it during our journey, as of a most probable scheme. This re-animated our spirits, recruited our strength, and rendered the way less tedious.

IN every state of life, and in all the circumstances of it, mankind indulge themselves in chimeras, and often quit substances for shadows. But it is only to the wretched that such illusions become a real blessing: whilst their imaginations are amused, their sorrows are relieved, and for a time forgotten. Between three and four hours walking brought us to the utmost extremity of our land; without being forced to pass any river larger than what we could term a brook, in Europe; but now a sort of canal, about a quarter of a league broad, presented itself to our view, and arrested our course.

WE must hazard the crossing this arm of the sea, or resign our hopes. This reflection sustained our resolution; and an hour's rest recovered us a little; we

needed

needed all our strength, as we were ignorant whether this water was every where fordable, and trembled lest the part which might have required our swimming, should exceed the small degree of force we might then be left possessed of. This idea held us for some time in suspense; at length, resolving to risk every thing, we kneeled, and addressed a short, but fervent prayer, to God, for his support under this trial. The various perils we had already passed through, and those we had yet to encounter, taught us how much we stood in need of the assistance of the Supreme Being; relying, therefore, on his protection, the moment we had ended our ejaculations we all rushed into the water.

THE bottom was very unequal, and for some time we waded in the uncertain course of ascending and descending, when suddenly we lost the ground, and plunged quite out of our depth. As we were not above an hundred yards from land, this unlucky circumstance dismayed us a good deal, and almost determined us to return back to shore: however, we continued still to press forward, and, after a few strokes, had the good fortune to recover our footing again; for we had only fallen into a hole, which might have been avoided by taking a round of ten or twelve paces, the water was not in any place higher than our chins; and we reached the opposite coast without any other accident or misadventure.

QUITE overpowered by fatigue, we sunk down on the strand, unable to advance one step farther. The day, fortunately for us, was perfectly serene, the sun shone bright, and darted his rays full upon us, which dried

dried our cloaths, and defended us from the cold, which would have else been insupportable.

A FEW shell-fish and some fresh water, that we were lucky enough to find as soon as we could move about, helped to restore our strength a little; and, after short search, we discovered the canoe. We examined it with eager attention; but the view did not serve to encourage us; it appeared impossible, from the state it was than in, ever to render it useful to us; but we did not, however, so easily resign the fond hope which had first induced us to undergo so much fatigue and peril on the prospect. It would have been a dreadful circumstance to us to have found ourselves undeceived all at once. We turned it, therefore, on every side; we considered every part, and, upon a thorough inspection, I concluded that all our efforts would be in vain.

MR. Desclau and Monsieur la Couture were of a different opinion, and I acquiesced in their reasonings. We hazarded nothing by endeavouring to repair it; for it was but time and trouble thrown away, if we did not succeed. Now we were well accustomed to labour; and as to time, we had no other way of employing it; the work would amuse us while we were occupied about it, and help to sustain our small remains of hope. These considerations were matters of no inconsiderable importance, in a situation so wretched and forlorn as ours.

WE began, then, directly, to gather a parcel of osiers, and a sort of tough, compacted mass that is called *Spanish beard*, that grows generally on the bark of
of

of the trees, in thoſe iſlands; which we made uſe of for caſing and caulking our leaky veſſel. In this operation we continued to labour, till the more immediate calls of hunger obliged us to ſeek every-where for food, of which we happily found a ſufficient quantity for that time.

THE day was now beginning to cloſe, and a ſharp wind aroſe, which threatened us with a night ſeverely cold; we lamented bitterly the not having it in our power to relieve ourſelves with a fire; the ſmalleſt flint would have been to us, then, a greater treasure than the largeſt diamond.

AT that inſtant I happened luckily to recolleſt that the ſavage, who had ſo cruelly betrayed us, had changed the flint of his gun the day that we reſted in this iſland; the remembrance of this circumſtance revived a gleam of hope in my deſponding mind; I immediately ſtarted up, with a precipitation that ſurprized my companions; I left them, without ſpeaking a word, and ran haſtily towards that ſide of the ſhore where Antonio had landed us.

IT was at no great diſtance, and I ſoon found the place where we had paſſed that night, and where there ſtill remained the cinders of our fire; I ſearched carefully for the ſpot on which the Indian had changed his flint, and caſt away the old one.

THERE was not a crevice but I examined with the moſt ſcrupulous attention, and not a blade of graſs but I turned up, to ſee if this precious ſtone was concealed beneath it.

I SPENT

I SPENT a full quarter of an hour in this fruitless search; night began to fall, and I had now only the faint and uncertain glimmering of the twilight to assist me, by which it was almost impossible to have discerned so small an object. I then gave up all hopes, and was preparing to return to my companions, more dispirited and afflicted than I was at leaving them, when I felt under my naked foot (for I had thrown aside my shoes, as being of no farther use to me) some hard substance or other. I stopt short, with a secret shuddering, an anxious state of mind between hope and fear; I stooped down, and, with a trembling hand, took it from under my foot, which I did not dare to move, for fear of missing what I was in search of. It was, in fine, the very flint I had been so long in quest of.

THE joy I felt, on this occasion, must, doubtless, appear amazing to you; and those who have never been in my circumstances, will look on this lucky prize but as a common pebble. O, my friend! may you ever remain a stranger to such extreme necessity as gives the highest value and importance to the most worthless things in nature!

TRANSPORTED with extasy, I flew to my companions! "Good news! good news!" (I cried out, "as far as they could hear me.) I have found it! I have found it!" They ran towards me, at the sound of my exclamations, and inquired into the meaning of them. I shewed them the flint, and desired them immediately to gather up some dry wood; I took my knife, the only iron instrument which remained in our possession, I tore my ruffles for tinder; and,

and, at laſt, contrived to light up a large fire, which defended us againſt the dampſ of the night, and warmed and relieved our wearied limbs.

How delicious did this night appear to us, compared to the foregoing ones! With what luxury did we ſtretch ourſelves before the fire! How ſweet and reſreſhing were our ſlumpers, in which we lay diſolved till the rays of the riſing ſun, beaming forcibly upon our heads, awakened us!

It is unneceſſary to tell you with what a fond ſolicitude I watched and guarded the precious talifman, which had redeemed us from deſtruction; I would never part with it, for a minute, even to thoſe who were equally intereſted in its preſervation, but kept it ever wrapt up in two handkerchiefs, which I tied about my neck; and even now, while I am writing, I cannot help ſometimes breaking off, and feeling for it, as if it were ſtill there.

We paſſed the ſecond day, after our arrival in this iſland, in continuing our labours toward repairing the ſkiff, and caulked it with one of our coverlets or blankets, which we ſacrificed to that purpoſe; but had ſcarcely finiſhed our work, when the day cloſed upon us; and we paſſed this ſecond night in the flattering hopes of not finding our trouble uſeleſs.

THE deſire of trying the experiment, cauſed us to awake early, the next morning, eager to launch our canoe. But, alas! after all our endeavours, we had not yet rendered it fit for ſervice, at leaſt in the opinion of Monſieur Deſclau and me; but Monſieur la Couture differed from us, and ſaid he would float it
over

over to the island where he had left his wife and son, in hopes of being able to staunch it better, by their assistance.

M. Desclau and I chose rather to return to the island where the savage had left us, and where our eight sailors remained, in the hopes of finding him there, and forcing him to conduct us to the Appalaches, or perishing in the attempt. We promised not to abandon Monsieur la Couture, if we succeeded, and to send him immediate succours, or rejoin him, if we should happen to fail in our design.

WE then took leave of him, and gained the other extremity of the island, after a most useless fatigue; for we could discover no fordable passage, in a canal of a league over, which divided us from the point we were bound to; and this was too large a stretch to undertake the crossing of, by swimming only. We, therefore, returned again to the spot from whence we had set out; but missed Monsieur la Couture, who had already carried over his skiff to the place where his wife and son had been left behind.

WE then set out, in order to follow him; but did not reach the border of the canal we were to cross, till it was almost night: we, therefore, waited till the next morning, before we would venture to pass it, as the fatigues of the day had rendered us too feeble to attempt it then, with safety. The alarms we had suffered, the first time, even in the day, presented themselves to our imaginations, anew; and we did not think proper to expose ourselves to the same again, in the dark. Misfortunes render us extremely timorous. We call often upon death, at certain moments of distress,

trefs, and wifh for it, as the period of all our sorrows; but when it appears before us, we ftruggle againft it with all the fpirit and vigour of health and happinefs.

THE next morning we waded through the canal, with as good fuccefs, and lefs risk, than we had done before. We found Madame la Couture and her fon, who had paffed a moft wretched and anxious time of it in our abfence; we met alfo Monfieur la Couture with her, who had returned the night before, with the rotten canoe, that he had however contrived to ferry over, but not without its having been rendered almoft as bad as before, even in fo fhort a voyage. The labour we had employed about it, was quite thrown away, as there was not folid ftuff enough to work upon; fo that all its parts were now become loofe and leaky again.

THIS ill fuccefs quite funk our fpirits, and we refigned all further hope in that project, for the future, and paffed the remainder of that day in reft. The recovery of my flint was an happy circumftance for poor Madame la Couture and her fon, who had been perifhing fo long for want of a fire. We lighted up one immediately, which re-animated their harraffed fpirits with warmth and comfort.

OYSTERS and vegetables had hitherto fupplied us with our only fufenance, and even of fuch provifion we had not always a fufficient quantity; but this day Providence furnifhed us with fome food of a better kind. I had feparated from my company, to take a folitary walk along the coaft, and the irkfome reflections which occupied my mind, prevented me from

F

obferving

observing that I had strayed to a considerable distance; and I continued still ruminating, when a dead roebuck, that happened to lie in my way, roused my attention.

I examined it, turned it over, and found that it was still fresh. It appeared to have been wounded, and to have fled from the hunter, a-cross the water, to this spot, where its loss of blood had put an end to its life. I looked upon this occurrence as a present from Heaven; and raising it with difficulty on my shoulders, returned back to my friends, whom I was not able to come up with, till after the fatigue of above an hour's march.

THEY were most joyfully surprized at the luckiness of my adventure, and most piously returned their grateful thanks to Providence, for this new relief. We stood in need of a more substantial nourishment, than we had been for some time supplied with, and we accordingly made preparations for a better repast than we had ever tasted since the commencement of our misfortunes.

WE assisted in preparing the animal for food, by skinning and cutting it into quarters, and then broiled as much of it as served us for a plentiful meal; after which we lay down round our fire, and partook of a night's rest together.

ON the following day, which was, as near as I can guess, the 26th of March, the impatient wish we had to get away from this island, made us to recur again to our periago, or canoe; to which we still returned with renewed ardour, but were still obliged to quit

quit as often with the most mortal regret. The ill success of former trials did not discourage us from subsequent attempts; we continued to flatter ourselves that we should succeed better on returning to the work again, by profiting of the experience that our very disappointments might have afforded us, with regard either to the method, or materials, we had before applied towards staunching it.

BUT we had no change of stuff to supply, no more solid substances to work upon; however our labour in vain was still renewed, without advancing a step in our operations; and after three intire days severe fatigue thrown away upon this occupation, and the sacrificing too more blankets, in endeavouring to caulk this skiff, we found at length how fruitless had been all our pains to render it serviceable; for before it had been a quarter of an hour in the water, we perceived it beginning to leak, on all sides.

THIS disappointment to our last hopes, shocked us extremely; and we found it absolutely impossible to remedy it. However, despairing of any other means of extricating ourselves from our present deplorable state, and panting to reach the continent, we shut our eyes upon the danger, and having only about two leagues to cross over to it, we resolved at last to hazard the attempt, in this sieve.

BUT then it must have been madness to have ventured on the passage, all at the same time. This would have sunk the boat, on our first setting out; we determined, therefore, that only three of us should try the experiment, this trip; namely, Monsieur la

Couture, Monsieur Desclau, and I. That two of us should row, while the other was to be indefatigable in lading out the water that might leak in, with his hat.

THIS expedient we knew would lessen, though not annihilate our danger; but we resolved, notwithstanding, to take our chance, and deliver ourselves over into the hands of Providence, in hope of a second miracle in our favour, to bear us through this perilous adventure.

THIS resolution being taken, we deferred the execution of it till the next day, and spent the remainder of this, in endeavouring to persuade Madame la Couture to stay where she then was, with her son, and my negroe, 'till we could send them a stronger boat, which might easily have been procured as soon as we should have reached the continent.

IT was with difficulty we could reconcile her to this scheme, and she yielded, at length, with infinite reluctance. In order to bribe her consent, I left my flint and knife with her son; though I must confess it was with much regret that I ventured these two instruments out of my hands, which had been so extremely serviceable to us all, and which I might chance to stand in need of myself, if I should be a second time ship-wrecked in the leaky canoe, and cast upon some desert shore: but it was necessary that she should be left with whatever comforts or conveniencies we could spare.

WHEN we had quieted her apprehensions, and silenced her lamentations, we gathered together what provisions we could, both for her accommodation, and
our

our own during the passage, and on the 29th of March, at sun-rise, we set our canoe afloat, said our prayers, and embarked.

BUT we felt the plank we stood upon bend under our feet; our weight sunk the boat too low for safety, and we soon perceived the water beginning to spring through its sides. These appearances deprived me of all manner of hope; a secret trembling shook my whole frame, and a profound terror seized me, which I found it impossible to conquer.

I ALREADY saw death before my eyes, and resolved not to venture upon the passage; but hastily stepping on shore, “No, my friends; (cried I, to la Couture and Desclau,) we must not undertake this voyage; before we could advance a quarter of a league, the boat would go to the bottom, and leave us in the midst of an unknown ocean, and far from any land where we could hope for refuge. Let us remain where we are at present, and wait with resignation the farther care and assistance of that kind Providence which has hitherto preserved us.—Let us not throw ourselves into the arms of death, nor challenge his stroke before our time. Heaven will perhaps take pity on our long sufferings, and our patience and submission may at length merit its final relief.”

MONSIEUR la Couture pressed me to return, and made a jest of my apprehensions. My solicitations and arguments were to him of no effect, he still persisted in his purpose to hazard the voyage, and Monsieur Desclau departed along with him.

I remained on the strand, looking after them, while they continued in fight; I saw them proceed with great difficulty, and turn round a little island that was not far from our own, which soon prevented me from seeing any more of them.

I make no doubt but they must have perished then, as I have never received any account of them since; and I believe that the boat could have subsisted but so short a time above water, that had it not been for the island which intervened, and concealed them from my sight, I might, perhaps, have had the shock of seeing the vessel sink before my eyes, and my unfortunate friends buried along with it in the waves.

THE condition of the periago, as already represented, is a presumption of this event, equal almost to a conviction; and some further circumstances that have occurred to my knowledge since, and of which I shall hereafter speak, have confirmed me in the certainty of their loss.

I RETURNED to Madame la Couture, who very little expected to have seen any of us so soon, if ever; she had not accompanied us to the boat, for as her heart had not consented to our risk, she could not have borne the sight of our departure. I found her sitting by the fire, with her back turned to the sea, weeping bitterly, and lamenting the misery of her hopeless situation.

My presence surprized and startled her.—“ You are not yet gone, (said she,) Ah! what has prevented you? Believing your departure certain, I was endeavouring to reconcile myself to our separation, and this afflicting reflection was beginning

“ to affect me less, through the hope that you would
“ not neglect me. But I see you are returned again,
“ and yet cannot rejoice, as it can only serve to renew
“ the pangs of a second parting.”

I STROVE to avoid giving her more lively sensations of sorrow, by not telling her the reason of my coming back, or hinting my fears about the unhappy adventurers I had left behind, of whom one was her husband. I concealed the danger to which they had exposed themselves, and pretended only, that upon our apprehending three passengers to be too great a weight for the boat, I had made my choice of staying with her, 'till there return in some stouter vessel that might be able to carry us all together over to the continent.

I ADDED, as I still considered her to be an object of the utmost compassion, that Monsieur la Couture being charmed with my determination, and assured that he was to leave a sincere friend behind, to comfort and take care of his wife and child, had proceeded on the voyage with better spirits and satisfaction; and that I had promised him to be active in my services and assistance to both of them.

MADAME la Couture returned me thanks, almost on her knees; my staying with her seemed to console her extremely, and to raise a sort of confidence in her mind, that Providence would unite us soon, all happily again.

WE remained now but four persons in the whole island, and I had the care alone of providing for the safety and subsistence of us all. Madame la Couture and her son were too weak and helpless to afford me
much

much assistance, so that the negroe was the only one who could be of any material service to me; and he was but a sort of organized machine, whose legs and arms alone were useful; he had neither sense nor forecast, and was almost as much an incumbrance on me, as the others; as he could give me no manner of help, but when mere manual labour was required.

For some days after I had returned to them, the winds continued at south and south-east, which unhappily prevented us, as I before observed, from being able to procure any subsistence, from oysters or other shell-fish, so that we were reduced to support ourselves solely on a sort of wild sorrel we picked up on the island, which afforded us but a wretched sustenance, and weakened our stomachs, without satisfying them.

The roe-buck that I had so luckily met with, had been totally devoured, before our companions left us; and the same good fortune did not occur again: a series of lucky hits are not to be expected in this uncertain world. In fine, our wants and distresses augmented every hour.

Six days had passed since the departure of Monsieur la Couture and Desclau; sometimes I had slight hopes that we might possibly hear from, or see them return to our succour; but then again, my spirits soon sunk into despondency, and even Madame la Couture began at length to give them over for lost, and conclude that they must have perished at sea.

I could not pretend any longer to calm her fears and solitudes, who had myself so much stronger reasons than

than she to be confirmed in the same opinion: besides, the anxieties I had suffered, with the heaviness of my misfortunes, had soured my temper, and given me such a weariness and disgust, that I was, at length, rendered incapable of disguising my sentiments, or preserving any further management of them, with regard to others.

T I R E D to the last degree with my wretched situation, and knowing, of a sad certainty, that I had no one but myself now to expect any relief from, toward extricating us out of our deplorable circumstances, a thought occurred strongly to my mind, one morning, that I might possibly be able to collect sufficient materials together, on the island, capable of flouting us over, some calm day or other to the continent.

T H I S idea operated in so lively a manner on my imagination, that I regretted my not thinking of it before the departure of my poor friends; they could have assisted me in such an undetracting, with better effect than in all the labour we had thrown away together, or rather worse employed, upon the fatal canoe. I was resolved, therefore, to set about this work, without a moment's farther loss of time, while I preserved sufficient strength of body and mind to execute it.

I instantly communicated my purpose to Madame la Couture, who seemed transported at the thought, and who immediately surmounting the natural feebleness of her sex, which her misfortunes had augmented, set her hand to the business with amazing vigour and spirit.

WE all of us engaged in the work, without the least manner of delay; I employed the young man in stripping a parcel of trees of their bark, directing him to those which I thought might answer the purpose best, while his mother, the negroe, and I assisted one another in dragging them down to the sea-side, with extreme labour, as our strength had been considerably impaired by fasting, watching, and former fatigue. At every five or six steps of the way, we were obliged to halt, and lay ourselves down to rest; and, as soon as we had recovered breath, returned to our work, with a resolution and perseverance, that nothing but the ardour of redeeming ourselves from this horrid exile could have inspired and supported.

WE were almost exhausted by the time that the falling of night would otherwise have forced us to lay aside our labour, and had the pleasure, on our return to the fire-side, to find a large quantity of oysters, mussels, cockles, and other shell-fish, that the young la Couture had gathered, at low-water, upon the changing of the wind, which happened that evening.

SUCH kind of food is deemed unwholesome, and of bad digestion, eaten raw; therefore we broiled them on our charcoal, which was the first time we had ever taken this precaution, and we found it agree better with our stomachs. These fish lose all their dangerous qualities by cookery, becoming lighter, and more nourishing, but are less grateful to the palate; and we had nothing to season them with: we had no salt, nor knew we how to make any: the float, which engaged our whole attention, did not permit us leisure enough to set about such a manufacture. We were
willing

willing to forgive that, or any other commodity, rather than be confined for life, in so forlorn a situation.

THE next morning, we set ourselves to our business again; the tough rinds of those trees which I had directed La Couture to strip, served us to bind the timber together; but, as we did not think those ligatures strong enough to trust to, on our voyage, I made Madame la Couture cut up one of our blankets, into strings, for the purpose. My negroe brought me several pieces of smaller and more pliant branches, with which we interwove the grosser timber, and my raft was completed, about noon. I then set up a stick, in the middle of it, which I fastened as well as I could, to serve for a mast, to which I tied a blanket, by way of sail; and then broke up our stockings, to form the thread into cordage, to shift it, as the wind might vary.

THESE lesser matters employed us for the rest of that day, when we finished the work, even to the fixing a small piece of timber behind, by way of rudder.

BEING determined to set out, the next morning, at break of day, we employed ourselves, even as late as it then was, in making a provision of some oysters and vegetables, of which we were lucky enough to collect a sufficient quantity to serve us at sea, and deposited them on the raft, which we had moored on the strand, waiting for the return of the tide, to set it afloat. The ebb generally commenced early in the morning, and we purposed retiring along with it.

IN expectation of this happy minute, we lay down to repose ourselves, before our fire, but slept very little;

tle; for there arose an horrid storm, in the middle of the night: the heavy rain, quick flashes of lightning, and loud thunder, soon roused us from our slumbers. The wind was high, and the waves grew boisterous.

THIS made us tremble for the safety of our raft, our sole *palladium*; and the raging of the elements having ceased, just at the dawn of day, we all ran down to the shore, to see how it had withstood the hurricane. But alas! it was no more! The waves had hurried it from its mooring, tore it to pieces, and buried it in the sea, along with our whole stock of provisions, for the voyage. Our courage abandoned us all, upon this extremity of ill fortune, and we spent the whole day in condoling with each other, and lamenting the severity of our fate, without sparing one thought toward attempting any future relief, or even attending to the more immediate support of nature.

A NEW affliction was now added to our other miseries. Since the commencement of our misfortunes, we had none of us fallen ill; our healths had been happily still preserved, throughout all our difficulties; and we suffered no other inconveniencies, except want and weakness. My negroe, while we were consoling one another, upon our present distress, had gone to search the border of the sea for some kind of sustenance, which, under the pressure of our present despondency, we had wholly neglected.

THE tide was in, and he could not get at any sort of shell-fish; but happening to meet with the head and skin of a porpoise, he brought them to us in a sort of triumph at his success. It was almost come to a state of putrefaction, but hungar has no delicacy; so having
ing

ing broiled it, our craving ftomachs greedily devoured every morfel of that food, which was fo offensive both to our fight and fmell.

ABOUT an hour after we had fwallowed this meal, we were all of us feized with a moft deadly ficknefs; our ftomachs had been overcharged, and we could not contrive how to rid them of this irkfome incumbrance. We had recourfe to water, of which luckily there was plenty in the ifland, and drank large draughts of it; but this only eafed us by degrees, as we had no method of making it warm. Our diforder turned to a dysentery, which continued feverely on us all, for about five days.

THE design of constructing another float had occurred to me, the moment that I faw the former had been destroyed; but grief, difappointment, and fatigue, had put it out of my power to undertake fuch a work, on the firft day; and we were none of us in a condition to fet about it while our diforder continued; and, even after it had ceafed, we were left in too weakly a ftate to attempt it.

HOWEVER, the dread of the fame, or fome other difeafe, attacking us again, determined me to apply what little ftrength fubfifted ftill among us, towards this fo neceffary purpofe. It had been madnefs to have waited till our powers might have been fo totally exhausted, as to difable us intirely from executing the project. I exhorted Madame la Couture to fecond me; ſhe made an effort on herfelf, as well as I, and we all applied ourfelves to the work, except her fon, who continued ftill extremely ill.

It was now about the 11th of April, I speak by guess, and we laboured at this operation, without intermission, and with as much exertion of ourselves, as the enfeebled state of body we were reduced to would permit, and had the success to see it completely finished by the 15th of the same month, at night.

We suffered double the fatigue in framing this raft, that we had undergone with the other; for the timber we were obliged to make use of, on this occasion, lay at a greater distance from the shore, as what was to be got nearer had been all worked up, in the former one; so that the difficulty of rolling the trees to the sea-side, must have been unsurmountable, in our then state of weakness, if hope and despair both had not united together, for the first time, to inspire the strength of our bodies with the spirit of our minds.

At every pause of labour, we trembled, lest bad weather should again overtake us, and interrupt our progress, or destroy the work as soon as it might be finished. And yet it was impossible to use any further precaution; it must be constructed on the beach, and as near the sea as could be, that the flowing of the tide might set it afloat, as all our united strength would not have been able to launch it of ourselves. The slightest cloud that appeared, or the least breeze that blew, struck us with a panic, and made us foresee a tempest; and our fears tempted us often to quit the work, lest all our labour should be a second time employed in vain.

We returned to it again, but without spirit, and labouring still under the utmost anxiety; for as we had
sacrificed

sacrificed to this project, the rest of our blankets and stockings, if a storm should disappoint our hopes, as it had done already, we should have had neither comfort or resource left us then; but must have resigned ourselves up, without farther struggle, to destruction.

DURING the intire night of the 15th, our fears ceased not for a single moment; even the serenity of the evening could not inspire us with confidence. We never thought of sleep, but spent the time in collecting together all the provisions we could, of fish, roots, and vegetables, and depositing them on our raft, as before, resolved to set out as soon as day-light appeared, if we should be so happy as to escape a renewal of the same misfortune and disappointment, which we had so severely experienced before.

THE morning returned at length, and opened with all favourable omens. I went to awaken young La Couture, to embark with us. He was the only one of us whose weakness and fatigue, having balanced his anxiety, had induced to sleep. I called him, but he made no reply: I took hold of his hand, to shake him from his slumber, but found him cold as marble, without movement or sensation. I concluded him to be dead, for some minutes; but feeling his naked breast, I perceived his heart was still beating, though with a feeble pulse.

OUR fire was reduced to the last cinder; for, being in hopes of quitting the island every moment, and having no farther occasion for it, we took no care to renew it. I ordered the negroe to put on fresh fuel, while I exerted myself in rubbing the poor young man's hands, legs, and arms.

MADAME la Couture came to us, just at that instant; but I shall not attempt to describe her situation, her grief, and exclamations, on the sight of her son. She fell into a swoon, by his side, which I thought would have put an end to her life. Occupied so materially about the son, what assistance could I afford to the mother! I, however, divided my cares, between them, as she appeared to stand in almost equal need of them.

THE negroe having made a good fire, I ordered him to raise up the young man, before it, and to warm him by degrees, while, by shaking the mother, and sprinkling cold water on her face, I brought her, at last to her senses. I said every thing in my power to comfort and give her hopes; but she remained still inconsolable, and soon grew as sick as if she had been at sea.

HER son began, at length, to recover; the cold had overpowered him in the night; which, joined to the weak habit he had been before reduced to, by sickness and labour, had thrown him into a state of lethargy, which must certainly have ended in death, if I had not luckily come, just at that instant, to his relief.

WHAT a situation was mine, in these circumstances! Abandoned on a desert island, in want of every support and assistance, encumbered with two helpless persons, whom I could neither relieve nor forsake, and destitute of all manner of remedies, either for their weakness or disorder, having only a few oysters, some decayed roots, and vegetables, and a little cold water to supply them with.

AND

AND at what a criticle time we were reduced to these unhappy circumstances! at the very moment when our hopes were highest, of extricating ourselves from our wretched condition of existence, and of flying to some happy spot of the earth, where we might expect to have met with the solace and comforts of humanity!

THERE was no thinking of setting out on our voyage this day; both the mother and son were too ill and weak to attempt it, as their deaths appeared to be the immediate consequence. To live them behind was a thought which shocked my mind, and which my heart was therefore incapable of; and yet to abide with them, appeared to be only to expose myself to further miseries and disappointments, which could finally terminate in no other redemption but death alone, by hazarding the destruction of this second raft, and seeing it wrecked at sea before my eyes.

THIS last idea, which my former experience had given me so strong an apprehension of, distracted my mind and perplexed my resolves, to such a degree, as no reason could combat, nor resolution conquer; and every thought, scheme, or reflection, only seemed to increase the difficulties of my purposes.

BUT this hesitation did not disturb me long; I determined to fulfil the obligations of humanity, and submitted my fate, at length, to all the hazards that must necessarily attend my staying with these unhappy objects; I surrendered myself up a victim on the altar of compassion, and put my trust in the great Deity of benevolence, for my redemption.

I THEN ran down to the sea-side, and brought away the provisions we had confided to the raft. My heart bled inwardly at the sight of this our last and only hope, which perhaps in a few hours might be snatched from us, for ever; I endeavoured to moor it in such a manner as might better enable it to resist the raging of the sea, if a second storm should assail us; I took away the mast, sail, and cordage, in short, every thing that we could not repair upon a second wreck, and laid them by in a safe place, beyond the reach of the waves; but the blanket particularly I brought up to our invalids, who needed the comfort of it in their weakly state.

I SPENT the rest of the day in assisting and comforting the mother and the son, doing and saying every thing in my power that I thought might strengthen and encourage them, and remove all obstacles to our departure.

THE grief of Madame la Couture, and her fears about her son, were the sole cause of her disorder; these I contrived to dissipate in part, not in giving her hopes that I had not myself, being thoroughly persuaded that he could not recover, but by inspiring her with resolution to bear the misfortune, and a perfect resignation to the will of Heaven.

I THOUGHT it better thus to prepare her for the event I expected, and which I apprehended would happen before the next morning, than to amuse her with insincere hopes; for indeed he was reduced by this time to the most deplorable situation imaginable; he had wholly recovered his senses, but his feebleness

was so great that he was obliged to lye stretched on the ground, in his blanket; his limbs could not support his body, either to stand, or sit up, and it was with the utmost difficulty he was enabled to turn himself from one side to the other.

I LAY awake that whole night, by his side, watching to lend him any assistance he might stand in need of; nor did he close his eyes, but spoke to me frequently, returning me thanks for my kindness and attentions, and regretting extremely his happening to be the cause of retarding our voyage.

I NEVER in my life heard any thing so tender and affecting, as the expressions this poor young man addressed to me, on this melancholy occasion. He had an excellent natural understanding, with a quick and deep sensibility, and a spirit and firmness of mind far beyond his years.

ABOUT break of day he found himself growing worse; and I had the precaution to keep his mother at a considerable distance from him, that she might not see him in his last agonies. This is a spectacle that is shocking to common spectators; what must it be to a parent! I knew well that all the fortitude I had taken such pains to inspire her with, would have failed her at such a sight, which has double the effect on our minds that the mere hearing of it has.

THE young man exerting all his strength spoke to me thus: "Accept, Sir, my thanks for all the kindness you have shewn me; and pardon the anxiety and trouble I have given you, which can now no longer soothe or serve me. I feel the hour of death
" approach-

“ approaching.—I shall never quit this island, and
“ were Heaven to prolong my days, I could not ac-
“ company you in your voyage; my legs refuse their
“ support, and can no longer bear me; were I even
“ arrived on the continent, they have not strength to
“ convey me from the borders; and habitations are
“ rarely found upon the coasts. I must then be left
“ in the woods, a prey to wild beast, and experience
“ dangers still more dreadful, than I have already
“ sustained.

“ LET me advise you, (said he, after a short pause)
“ to be gone; take the advantage of the present mo-
“ ment, and the raft you have prepared, if, that
“ should be lost, you have no other means of relief.”
Then pressing my hand between his, the tears starting
from his eyes: “ Take with you, (said he,) take my
“ dear mother; the knowing that she is under your
“ care shall yield a consolation to my latest moments.
“ Leave me what provisions you can spare; if Hea-
“ ven should yet lend me life a little longer, I may
“ want them. When you are arrived in any place of
“ safety, you will not forget me, but will have the
“ humanity, I doubt not, to return hither again, and
“ to afford me that succour and relief that I must cer-
“ tainly stand in need of, should I be found yet alive;
“ or piously supply the rites of sepulture, should you,
“ as most probable, find me dead.

“ MAKE no reply, (said he, perceiving I was
“ about to interrupt him,) what I require is just; the
“ uncertain hope of seeing me in a condition to ac-
“ company you, ought not to make you risk the cer-
“ tain danger of perishing with me,—no; I will die,
“ alone.

“ alone.—Dear friend, be gone, protect my mother;
“ hide from her the condition I am reduced to, and
“ the counsel I have given.—Comfort her,—and de-
“ part.”

I stood mute and astonished, during his discourse; a thousand ideas rushed confusedly into my mind, tho' all concurring in this one, that our deliverance depended on following his advice; and cruel necessity urged me to comply, while humanity, compassion, and tenderness, opposed it. Agitated by these different emotions, I clasped him in my arms, whilst my flowing tears bedewed his dying face. I applauded his fortitude, and exhorted him to preserve it to the last moment; and parted from him without rendering him still further unhappy, by mentioning the state of irresolution I yet remained in, about following the counsel he had so strongly and generously recommended to me.

WHEN I retired I was wholly wrapped up in reflections on his discourse; I admired it, and thought, with horror, that we must unavoidably perish all together, if I delayed to undertake the adventure he had pointed out to me; and yet the idea of abandoning him in so forlorn a situation, shocked my humanity, and suspended my resolve. I could have borne him on my shoulders to the raft, and have given him every assistance, during the passage; but then what was to be become of him, on our landing? We could carry him no further; and where could we repose him then with safety? His state in the island was attended with less dangers, than those to which he must be necessarily

ly

ly exposed, in this journey: here was no wild beast to fear, and some conveniencies were already provided for him.

DWELLING on this idea, for some time, my mind became more familiar with it, and by degrees the thought of leaving him behind me, began to appear less repugnant to my feelings. My own preservation, his mother's also, our inevitable destruction, in the present circumstances of our fate appeared to be a sufficient dispensation from attending one moment longer to any other consideration.

I FLATTERED myself that our voyage would be short; and that we should presently arrive at some inhabited part of the continent, where I might find a boat and such assistance as would enable me to return immediately, and restore him to his mother's arms. This prospect, however improbable in itself, appeared then to the warmth of my hopes and wishes, to be no unlikely event. And yet, notwithstanding such a reflection, I could not bring myself to put my resolves into execution, all that day.

IN the evening I returned to the young man again, who reproved my delay, in the most affecting terms: "If, (said he,) your stay here could procure me even
" a respite from death, I might not, perhaps, oppose
" it; but your best efforts cannot avail me, now. I
" may, perhaps, linger out a day, or two longer,
" while another storm may arise, and carry off the
" float, on which your only trust depends at present.
" You will then lament in vain that you had not taken
" my advice; and your distress will be the more
" aggravated,

“ aggravated, by finding that your delay has neither
“ afforded me consolation, or assistance. I shall then
“ expire before my dear mother’s eyes, and carry
“ with me to the grave the melancholy assurance that
“ she will not long survive me. In the mean time I
“ shall leave her overwhelmed with sorrow, and des-
“ pair; every object in this place, which she can
“ then have no hope of ever quitting, will revive my
“ image to her mind, and renew the source of her
“ griefs, which absence, time, and change of place
“ may serve to weaken and relieve. Take the advan-
“ tage of this night, to make your preparations, col-
“ lect your provisions together, leave me the smallest
“ portion of them, and depart at dawn of day; do not
“ disturb my mother, till you are ready to embark;
“ suffer her to imagine that I am no more, and that
“ you would remove her from a sight that might dis-
“ tract her; leave her still in this error, but endeavour
“ to console her under it.”

THE state in which I beheld this young man, his amazing composure of mind, with the urgent necessity we were under, at last determined me. I took the coverlet he had over him, and gave him, in its stead, a furtout I had on; I stripped myself also of my waistcoat, and put it on him, leaving him accommodated with every thing that it was then in my power to provide him with.

WHILE I was setting up my mast, to which I fastened the coverlet, by way of sail, the negroe collected for us a large quantity of shell-fish, which soon compleated my little cargo of sustenance. I took some of them and dried them by the fire, which, with what
other

other aliments I could procure, I placed within the reach of La Couture. The spring was now advanced, the nights were no longer cold, and fire therefore became less necessary to him.

~~I~~ THEN laid myself down to rest, for some hours, waiting for that of my departure, but could not sleep; so that I passed the time in conversing with the poor invalid, who reposed as little as I, and who made the most generous efforts on himself, all the while, in persuading me to bear our separation with fortitude, and requesting, at the close of every period, that I would comfort and protect his mother; but the violence he did himself, in this exertion of his strength and spirits, overcame him, at last, and an hour before day he appeared to be deprived of all sense and motion.

MY utmost endeavours could not bring him to himself, and I gave him up for dead. I must confess that I thought this an happy release to him, and a consolation also to myself, as I should now be able to quit him without any manner of regret; but at day-break I perceived he yet breathed, tho' he remained still speechless, and seemed to be in the last agonies of death. I left him however, all the necessaries I could; I filled the shells of the oysters with fresh water, and placed them so near him, that should he ever happen to recover strength enough to need it, he might not want refreshment; not that I had the least hope, in so doing, that he could ever survive to a state capable of receiving benefit from my care.

HAVING thus done all in my power towards his preservation, I recommended him in my prayers to
Heaven,

Heaven, and then went to take charge of his mother, whom I awaked, with some difficulty. “Madame
“ (said I, hastily,) we must be gone; Heaven ordains
“ it, and ’tis our duty to submit to its decrees. Let
“ us hasten from hence, time presses, and a moment’s
“ delay may be irreparable.”—Ah, (cried she out)
“ my son is no more!—my husband dead!—all, all
“ is lost!”——

HERE she stood silent, while floods of tears suppli-
ed the place of less expressive words; nor did I attempt
to stop their natural course; but lead her immediately
to our raft, to which she made not the least resistance.
I feared she would have asked to see her son, which
might, perhaps, have ruined our design, by retarding
our voyage, for another day, and have rendered her
incapable, also, of undertaking it, at all, by depriv-
ing her of the strength which was so necessary for her
to preserve, on so trying an occasion; but happily she
had no idea but that her son was far beyond all human
care; and, indeed, I was myself so fully assured of it,
that, in addressing my prayers to Heaven, while I
guided the float; I recommended his departed soul, as
well as our safety, to its Providence.

IT was on the 19th of April, if my memory fail me
not, that we left the island; and, after twelve hours
sail, happily reached the continent, without the least
accident or inconvenience, except that of labour and
fatigue. The first thing we did was to thank the Su-
preme Being for our safe landing; we forsook the raft,
after having taking out our provisions, blankets, and
cordage, and endeavoured to advance into the coun-
try; but found it impracticable, it being for the most

part overflowed, which greatly distressed us, and evinced, that our troubles were not yet at an end, but pursued us alike, by sea and land.

It was now sun-set; the extreme weariness we sunk under, and the fear of losing ourselves in the night, made us cast about for some place of safety. We made choice of a piece of rising-ground, which, by its eminence, preserved us from the waters that every-where surrounded us; here were, also, several large trees, whose branches, now furnished with leaves, sheltered us from the wind and dews. I took out my flint, which I never eat, drank, slept, or moved a step, without, and striking a light, presently kindled a good fire, by which we set down, and supped on some of the provisions we had brought with us.

H E R E we hope to have passed the night in peace, as our fatigue had inclined our eyes to sleep, and our limbs to rest, which, indeed, we much wanted; but no sooner had we reposed ourselves, than we were awakened with such dreadful howlings, as struck our hearts with terror and dismay; they seemed to answer each other, and encompass us on all sides. 'Tis impossible to conceive the horror with which we were seized, expecting every moment to become a pray to these ferocious animals, that seemed to approach us nearer and nearer, as the din grew louder at every howl.

M Y negroe, giving way to the first emotion of his fear, ran to a tree, which he climbed up into with inconceivable swiftness; Madame la Couture followed him instantly, wringing her hands, and begging him

to assist her to gain the same asylum; but his apprehension rendered him deaf to her cries, as it did her to my call; for in vain I intreated them both to return; in vain assured them that, by quitting the fire they had left the only place of security.

I THEN soon heard a voice of terror, calling out to me, "Help! help! Mr. Viaud, or I am lost!" I immediately snatched up a brand out of the fire, my apprehension for her getting the better of all fears for myself, and flew to her assistance. By the light of my torch I perceived Madame la Couture running towards me with the utmost speed, pursued by a monstrous bear, who, at sight of me, stopped short. I advanced towards him, with trembling steps, my fire-brand in my hand; and having joined Madame la Couture, conducted her back unhurt; the bear sending forth a hideous growl, but not daring to follow us.

I THEN endeavoured to convince her that our safety depended on staying in this place; for that fire had always been found the best means of keeping off wild beasts, who never ventured to approach it. The distance at which the bear kept from us, and the daunted look with which he eyed us, confirmed her in this opinion, and she began to recover her courage again, when we received a new alarm.

THE tree which the negroe had climbed into, was at some distance from us; the extremity of his fear not permitting him to make a choice, though there were several nearer to us, which might have afforded him a safer shelter. I looked directly towards the place where the cries proceeded, and by the light of our fire,

which now blazed prodigiously, I saw the bear had reared itself up an end, against the very tree where this unfortunate boy had betaken himself for refuge, and was about to climb it.

I KNEW not which way to give him the least assistance; but called to him to get to the highest, and most pliant boughs, that were at the same time strong enough to bear his weight, tho' too slight to support this unwieldy animal, whose instinctive faculties are such as direct them not to venture on any but the larger branches.

AT the same time I threw several flaming faggots against the foot of the tree, in hopes to fright the beast from his purpose; which happily succeeded, at last: for having thrown them thick on each other, they burned together, with great fierceness, and formed a second bon-fire, the blaze and smoak of which almost blinded the beast, who descending precipitately on the other side of the tree, quitted the field directly.

ALL hopes of sleep or rest, for this night, were now given over; our apprehensions were continually kept awake, by the incessant howlings which surrounded us, and continued till morning: several bears approached near enough for us, to distinguish their horrid forms; and some tygers appeared also in sight, which, perhaps, magnified by our fears, appeared of a most enormous size; nay, there was one of them that advanced nearer to us, than any of the rest, in defiance of our *passive* fire; but, upon my darting several lighted faggots at him, he retreated, after having sent forth a most horrid howl, which was echoed back by all the other beasts of the forest.

IN order to secure ourselves from any further visits from such horrid neighbours, we cast about a number of flaming brands, as far as our strength could throw them, so as to form a sort of torrid zone about our central fire. This expedient, by removing the beasts at a greater distance from us, kept them out of our sight, and, therefore, lessened our fears. But then, as this was done at the expence of our bon-fire, the wood that encompassed it was consuming fast, and we dreaded extremely, lest it should be all spent, before the morning's dawn.

BUT happily the night had been further advanced than we imagined, before our fire began to fail us; and the howlings, which had terrified us long, grew less and less; seemed to retire to a greater distance, every moment; and, at length, left not the least echo of themselves vibrating on the air, by the time that day appeared. The savage brutes, at its approach, retired into their dens, there to lye down and sleep till night should again set them at liberty to roam abroad for prey*.

I TOOK the advantage of this favourable circumstance, to gather in some fresh fuel, and repair our fire; I then summoned my negroe to assist me, whom it was with much difficulty I could prevail on to descend from the uppermost branch of the tree he had

H 3

perched

* *Thou makest darkness that it is night, wherein all the beast of the forest do creep forth.*

The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

PSALMS.

perched himself in, and who, when he came before me, appeared more dead than alive.

AFTER the fear and fatigue of the night, we could not think of setting forward, before we had taken some repose, which we stood in great need of; and, at last, ventured to stretch ourselves down before our fire; but the agitations of our minds prevented us from any perfect enjoyment of that blessing, and we slumbered rather than slept, till noon.

WE then took a slight repast, which consumed the remainder of our provisions, and began our journey, tending easterly, in hopes of getting to St. Mark in the Apalachian mountains, and meeting in our route with some of the savages, who might conduct us on our way, furnish us with provisions, or knock us on the head. This last was the worst we had to apprehend, and we would sooner prefer a sudden death than chuse to live as we had done too long before, passing from one misfortune to another, and exposed to the perishing with hunger, or supplying the wild beasts of the forest with meals to assuage theirs.

OUR weakness did not suffer us to go far, that day, our journey being only about an hour and an half's slow pace; we took care to halt, before our little strength was quite exhausted; the terrors of the night before warned us to use some time and precaution, in collecting a sufficient quantity of wood for our fire. We gathered as much as we could get together, and pitched on a spot situated almost as our last stage had been.

AFTER

AFTER having constructed our principal pile, without lighting it, we fixed a dozen of others all round it, at above twenty yards distance from our centre, dividing the circle, into equal intervals. This was necessary to guard the approach, on all sides, and was the only method we could devise, to defend us from the fury of the wild beasts.

FEAR was the first principle of our actions, which must have been very powerful in us, when it was superior to the pressing calls of hunger. We then began to look about for food of any kind; but the place we were in, as well as all we had passed through, was completely barren of all sorts of nourishment: there were neither fish, roots, nor vegetables, fit for eating, to be found. We searched every-where, in vain; and thought ourselves happy, at last, in meeting even with a pool of muddy water, which, however, had not been stagnated, of which we drank plentifully; and this was all the meal we had to subsist on for the whole day.

As soon as the night fell, I struck fire, and lighted up all our piles: I did not care to do this sooner, because there could be no danger till the howlings began; and that it was requisite to manage our small stock of fuel with the most sparing oeconomy, to make it hold out till the next morning.

WE then immediately laid ourselves down to rest, in order to secure some minutes sleep, before the savage monsters should come prowling through the plain, and rouse us from our slumbers by their dreadful yells. They did not disturb us till about midnight, and we slept soundly till then: our fatigues and weakness had
induced

induced such an oblivion of our senses, that it prevented our hearing them, before, as I might well judge, from the horrid din which assailed our ears, the instant we awoke, that they must have been proclaiming war for some time, as they were got into full cry before we heard them.

We might imagine that all the savage beasts, throughout the deserts of this new world, had been gathered together, to terrify us with their howlings. The different species of animals were to be distinguished by their cries; the roarings of the lions were eminently dreadful, above all the rest, and danger appeared to approach us nearer than we had apprehended it, either of the nights before; for we seemed to be separated from the beasts themselves, only by the narrow circle of our fires; which continued happily all in a blaze, and so prevented any of them from approaching us near enough to be seen; which was a lucky circumstance for us, as the dismay, which such a brutal thunder had thrown us into before, would have been so augmented, at the sight of them, that one only appearing in view, would have killed us with affright.

MADAME la Couture and the negroe were in a shocking situation; I saw them several times faint quite away with fear, and called back again to life, by the howlings of the wolf, the churning of the bear, the growlings of the tygar, or the roarings of the lion. My terror was certainly not inferior to theirs, and yet I pretended to encourage and hearten them, at first; but, while I was striving to inspire them with courage, I lost my own: a cold sweat bedewed all my limbs, and

and my crouching close to the fire was the only thing that kept me from falling into a swoon.

THE welcome morn at length arrived, and, by driving the beasts back to their dens, relieved our alarms, which had hitherto suspended the cruel sensations of hunger: but, as soon as our fears were abated, these began to operate to a severe degree. Thus were we fated to sustain alternately, the most bitter ills of life, hunger and fear. But the necessity of food, under an impossibility of procuring it, is certainly the greatest of them. We tried every thing we could lay our hands on, put it into our mouths, and spit it out as fast again.

WE could not think of lying down to rest, as we had done the morning before; but marched forward, in hopes of meeting with some vegetable or other, fit to eat, and tried every plant in the desert, but in vain. They were either dry heath, or leafless brambles whose stems were only a hard wood, which we could scarcely set our teeth in, and which we could not prevail on ourselves to swallow the juice of, after we had chewed them.

EVERY experiment we made failed equally of success, forced tears from our eyes, and sunk us to the utmost depth of despair. Toward evening we arrested our course, oppressed with the agonies of grief, and without the least ability to proceed one step further: we laid ourselves down on the ground, doubtful whether we should ever be able to raise our limbs from it, again; waiting for death, and praying for it, with fervency,

fervency, as the only hope we had to terminate our unexampled misery.

THE negroe, who was as weak as we, but animated by the rage of hungar, started up, ran to a tree that he had been looking earnestly at, for some time, and gathering handfuls of the leaves, devoured them with a greediness that surprised us, and made me conclude, that they must be of a delicious flavour. The idea that they might serve for food, encouraged our appetite; and we followed the negroe, to the tree, and partook of his eager repast.

OUR hungar and our hopes supplied these leaves with a savour that they had not in themselves, and we swallowed them as voraciously, as the slave had done; but, finding that this vegetable only filled our stomachs, without feeding them, after having eaten a tolerable quantity of them, we became afraid of venturing further, on such a doubtful meal, and retired from the tree*.

AFTER this experiment we prepared for our security during the night, and employed ourselves in heaping up piles of wood for our fires, as before; which was no very difficult task, as we found a sufficient quantity of dry timber near the place we had determined to sojourn in till morning; we soon finished our work, and sat down in the middle of it, waiting till the

* *The tendrils, or spring-shoots of trees, were the sustenance of St. John, in the wilderness, rendered locusts, in the English translation of the Bible; and thence mistaken for the insect of that name.*

the closing of the day should oblige us to light the heaps.

BUT we had hardly reposed ourselves for an hour, when we all of us found ourselves extremely sick; the leaves we had eaten gave us such a convulsion in our bowels, that it was with difficulty we could writhe ourselves along the ground, till we reached a neighbouring spring, of which we drank plentifully, but immediately felt our stomachs puffed up, almost to bursting; for, it seems that the vegetables we had swallowed, were of a spongy nature, and were swelled by the water. We forced ourselves to puke which discharged the load by degrees; but not without great agony and voiding of blood.

WE lay stretched by the spring, for a considerable time, without strength or motion, incapable of removing ourselves from it, and expecting to expire every moment; the setting sun left us in this helpless situation, and the night had far advanced upon us, before we were in a condition to stir. We lamented at not being able to return to our piles to light them up; we expected every instant that the wild beasts would come to devour us, and this terror but increased our weakness. We sighed, we wept, we murmured our complainings, but had not strength enough to utter them aloud.

THE night having been now far spent, augmented our dread; we tried again to creep on our knees and hands to our asylum, and after the utmost efforts, we at last reached it; but so enfeebled, that it was with the greatest difficulty I was able to strike a light from my

my flint, the sparks of which were received on a piece of cloth that Madame la Couture was obliged to tear off from her shift; and even after this was done, I almost despaired of communicating the flame to some dry chips and leaves that had been before prepared for this purpose; our breath was too weak to blow it up; but at length we had the good fortune to set fire to our principal pile, after an infinite deal of almost hopeless labour.

THE horrid din which we had been used to the preceding nights, began now to strike our ears, at a distance; we felicitated each other at the sight of our bon-fire, which was so necessary to our safety; and to secure ourselves still further, it was necessary to light up the other heaps of wood that we had encircled the first with. We made new efforts for that purpose, we divided the toil among us, and each taking two burning faggots in our hands, set fire to the piles, one after another.

THE fear we were possessed with, served to animate our minds, and supplied sufficient strength to our bodies, to execute this necessary work, in less time than I thought it possible for our exhausted powers to have effected it; and we had scarcely finished our business, when the howlings from the desert, resounded from all sides, and seemed to approach quite near to us.

I CANNOT resist the impulse I feel, even now, of repeating again the satisfaction and security we were sensible of, in having been able, so critically to illuminate our *feux de joye*, as they might have been so
emphatically

emphatically deemed, at that instant. We had considerably augmented them, on that night, and this circumstance had therefore lessened our apprehensions. However they continued still very powerful with us, because they were increased by the additional feeble state, both of our bodies and minds, occasioned by our fatigues, watchings, and severe hunger.

EVEN the food we had attempted, had reduced our strength still more than fasting could have done, as it but added sickness to famine, and despair to difficulty. However, before the morning's dawn we fell into a slumber, and so received relief from our very weakness.

WE did not awake, 'till towards noon, and felt ourselves but little refreshed from our sleep, and miserably pressed by our sickly pains and loud calls of hunger. We looked up at the tree we had so madly fed upon, the day before, with an horror and disgust stronger still than even the rage of appetite, as it had brought us nearer death, than famine itself would have done.

WE then arose to pursue our uncertain journey, in hopes of being able to meet with some sort of aliment, in our way, to recruit our sinking spirits; we made trials, as usual, on every new species of plant, root, or vegetable, we could pick up, but with as little success as heretofore; there was neither favour nor nourishment in any of them.

OUR hunger increased every moment, but the hope of being able to assuage it, sustained us every step, and enabled us to travel on 'till the afternoon. We

cast our eyes around, but could see nothing to rest our wearied sight upon, but a boundless and barren waste, extending on all sides. At length we arrived at a piece of rising ground, where we expected to have a view of some fruitful spot, or hospitable village; but all was as dreary as before; nothing but an immense horizon, with the sea on the right, a forest on the left, which stretched beyond our vision, and before us a desert plain, where nothing was to be distinguished, but the traces and ordure of wild beasts.

SUCH an horrid prospect threw us into the most shocking state of despair; our exhausted spirits died within us; we no longer now thought of continuing our hopeless and uncertain rout, in which we could not possibly foresee any end to our wants and miseries, except what we might have received upon the spot where we had then laid ourselves down, from death alone.

HOWEVER, we again arose, and directed our steps towards the forest, in further quest of Providence: its thickness and gloom made us tremble; the trees stood so close together, that there were but few opens left for us to pass through, and we had not proceeded many yards, in some of these paths, before we found them close upon us; while we were wound about through others, to the very place we had first entered at; but one of them led us so far into the wood, that we soon lost our way, without hope of being ever able to recover the plain again, and with a moral certainty of being there devoured by famine, or some beast.

NONE of these trees afforded any sort of fruit that might have served for food, the most of them bearing
only

only the fame fort of leaves that had like to have poifoned us before. “ It is now completely over with us,” (cried I out, in a transport of grief,) “ here “ must we lay down our lives, our miferies are with- “ in a few hours of terminating themfelves.”

I FELL on the ground, as I uttered thefe words, Madame la Couture laid herfelf down by me, and the negroe placed himfelf before us, but at a little diftance. We all wept bitterly, without raifing our eyes from the earth, and kept a fad f Silence, buried in the moft horrid reflections. We each of us forefaw our immediate deftruction, and had no new object to confult or advife one another upon.

IN this difmal moment the moft shocking ideas preffed upon my mind. “ Was there ever another “ mortal,” (cried I out,) “ in a f Situation fo totally “ devoid of relief or hope, as we are ?” The recollection then came a-crofs me, of fome voyagers I had read of, where fhips being driven out of their courfe, by ftorms, and long detained by contrary winds, in unknown fea, ’till all their provifions had been fpent. the crews, after having fufained their hunger to the laft extremity, were reduced to the shocking neceffity of butchering fome one amongst them, for the fupport of the reft, and have caft lots for the victim.

DARE I confefs it to you, my friend? your blood will run cold within you at the continuance of my recital, but do me the juftice to believe that your horror cannot poffibly equal mine. Obferve to- what excefs defpair and hunger joined, may transport us, and pity

the necessity, rather than condemn the action, to which my miseries had now reduced me.

WHILE the situation of these voyagers was running in my head, my roving eyes happened to fall upon the negroe, though without design or direction; but they fastened themselves upon him, for some moments, with a greediness that I could not conquer, or resist. “ He is dying of famine already (said I, with “ an emphasis), and to rid him of his languishment “ must be a kindness to him; he is perishing piece- “ meal, and all our efforts cannot relieve him; what “ then should forbid my rendering his death servicea- “ ble to those of us that may survive?”

THIS reflection, however cruel in itself, did not, at that instant, shock my humanity. My reason was impaired, my mind sympathized with the weakness of my body, hunger had griped me in its talons, my bowels were at civil war within; and the irresistible temptation of relieving myself from such insufferable agonies, was the only principle that could be listened to, in that dread moment.

ALL other means were now become impossible; there was but this alone to rest upon. My distracted soul was rendered incapable of consideration or reflection, beyond the present evil; it possessed me with horrid purposes, and supplied me with sufficient sophistry to justify them. “ What wrong shall I be “ guilty of? continued I still to argue with myself. “ This animal is my intire property; I have bought “ him, for my sole use; and what greater service can “ his whole life ever amount to, than relieving the “ miseries which now oppress me?

MADAME

MADAME la Couture, agitated with the same inhuman ideas, seemed to overhear these last expressions; and, though ignorant of the chain of reflections which had led to them, the sympathy of her feelings having sufficiently explained them, she called to me, in a feeble tone of voice; and, when I looked at her, she turned her eyes upon the negroe, and pointing to him with her hand, cast a look at me, so full of horror and impatience, and seconded by such supplicating gestures, as spoke her eagerness and wishes, stronger than it was in the power of speech to have done.

I SEEMED to have waited for this encouragement; and, thinking myself further justified by her concurrence with my purpose, I hesitated no longer, but rising up with precipitation, and seizing a knotty staff, which I used to walk with on my marches, I ran at the wretched victim, who was then lying asleep, and with a sort of fury struck him on the head with all the force that my reduced strength could enable me to do.

HE awakened at the blow, but was so stunned that he could not rise up, which he attempted; and my up-lifted arm, now trembling, refused to repeat the stroke; my heart shook within me, as if loosened from my body, whilst struggling humanity unnerved every sinew that was necessary to complete the murder.

THE unhappy wretch, recovering himself soon, had risen upon his knees, and joining his hands together, with a terrified look and dismayed accent, cried out, "What are you a doing, my dear Master? Have I offended you? Have mercy on me; at least, O spare my life!"

COMPASSION now took the place of cruelty, and my tears fell faster than his: for the space of two minutes I stood motionless, without power to speak or resolve; but, at length, rage and hunger having stifled the voice of pity, a second look and groan from my companion in distress, recalled my former fury; I became a wolf again, a crocodile, an hyæna! And thus distracted beyond the power of reason, I fell upon the miserable wretch, pressing him under me to the ground, and roaring out, at the same time, to increase my frenzy, and to smother his cries, which might possibly, as before, have stopped my bloody purpose; and, tying his hands behind his back, called out to my accomplice to assist me in this barbarous execution.

SHE came readily on the summons, and keeping down his head, while I lay along on the rest of his body, I drew out my knife, and striking it deep into his throat, soon put an end to all further strife. I then laid the carcase across a large tree, that happened to lie on the ground near us, in order to let the blood flow the more freely, and she assisted me in this work, also.

THIS action, with the violent agitations of madness which we had sustained, during the perpetration of it, had quite exhausted our strength; and our reason began to return, only to load our consciences with the most bitter reproaches. We then set down upon the ground, for some time, to recover ourselves a little, with our faces turned from the shocking spectacle deprived of life, in an instant, by our cruelty.

WE now reflected, with the utmost horror, on the crime we had been guilty of; then starting up, and hastening to a spring, to wash our bloody hands, which we could not look upon without the extremest terror and contrition, we lifted them up to Heaven, first falling on our knees, in fervent supplication for pardon of our inhuman deed, and daring also to prefer our prayers, at the same time, for the soul of our late departed sacrifice.

WHAT extremes and contradictions there are in the nature of man! What an opposition of sentiment actuates us, sometimes, almost in the same instant! Piety! immediately succeeded to our barbarity, and, vindicating her rights, suspending for a while, even the pressing and incessant demands of hunger. "Great God! (we jointly cried out) thou seest our situation
" and intolerable miseries! These were the authors of
" the murder that our hands have been compelled to
" commit. Have mercy, good Lord, on the peni-
" tence of two unhappy wretches! Bless, at least, the
" horrid meal we are about to partake of, and suffer
" that food to sustain our bodies, for which our minds
" have already paid so dear." After this prayer we rose up, lighted a large fire, and consummated, in fine, our savage action by a cannibal feast.

How have I dared to enter into such a detail as this? The sole recollection of the story shocks my memory. No, my friend, I never was a barbarian before. Alas! my nature is far distant from cruelty or inhumanity. You know me too well to need any justification of myself to you. You should, therefore, be my only reader; and I would suppress this part of
my

my narrative, if I thought I was ever to have any other.

WHAT an idea would they be apt to form of my character! Of what atrocious action would they not think me capable! It is after the privation of my reason, occasioned by the severest miseries, that they would probably pretend to judge of me; few would be candid enough to take my misfortunes into the scale, and consider that both the excess, and the species of them, were heavy enough to overbalance the best natural dispositions of the human heart; and that, therefore, the necessity of a sinful action in such circumstances ought never to be imputed to us as a crime.

THOSE who have but a general acquaintance with human nature, neither know the extreme of virtue, or the excess of vice, that the soul of man is capable of, as generous occasion, or harsh necessity call forth its utmost exertion.

As soon as our pile was lighted, I cut off the head of the negroe, and fastening it to the end of a stick, turned and roasted it before the fire; but our impatience did not suffer us to wait till it was quite done; for we began to devour it when it was but little more than warmed through. After we had thus allayed the rage of hunger, we prepared for passing the night in the place we were, and defending ourselves, as usual, against the wild beasts. We expected that their approach would prevent our sleeping, and we were not disappointed. We, therefore, employed ourselves till day-break, in cutting up the negroe into quarters and joints, and hanging it in the smoak of our fire, to dry and preserve it for want of salt.

THE agonies that we had so lately been reduced to, by famine, made us dread our being exposed to the same again; we endeavoured, therefore, to make use of the best œconomy in our power, to make our provisions hold out as long as we could. We therefore rested the next day, and the following night, on the present spot, in order to complete our housewifry; during which time we were extremely parsimonious of our aliment, eating nothing but those scraps or pieces, that we thought might soonest turn to putrefaction. We made several parcels of the rest, which we tied up in what handkerchiefs we had left, and in pieces torn off from our cloaths, which we fastened on our backs with the cordage of our float.

ON the 28th of April, or thereabouts, as near as I could then compute, we set forward on our journey. The remaining so long in one place, had sufficiently reposed our limbs; the nourishment we had taken, for these two days, had repaired our strength; and the certainty of not feeling hunger for a considerable time to come, supplied us with the courage of attempting our way through the middle of the forest, which had appeared so desperate an undertaking, on our first entrance into it.

WE marched forward, but with a slow pace, and bitterly regretting the loss of our former fellow-traveller, whose miserable remains we were then both incumbered with. We journeyed, for several days, with great difficulty and fatigue, sometimes labouring through high bulrushes, at other times through brambles, thorns, and various kinds of prickly plants, that
tore

tore our legs, and cut our feet in such a manner as occasioned great loss of blood, to weaken us still further.

THIS distress, though less miserable than hunger, retarded us considerably, and the stings of the muskietos, of sand-flies, and an armed host of other winged insects, peculiar to that climate, had disfigured us so much, that it was impossible for either of us to distinguish a feature in the other; our faces, our hands, and legs being so swelled, with the venom of their bite.

IN order to rid ourselves of such troublesome enemies, we thought it best to get from among the trees that harboured them, and travel along the sea-side, for the future, in hopes of meeting some kind of food there, which might enable us to spare the small stock of provisions we had now remaining; and, accordingly, at the first opening that pointed towards the right, we directed our course that way, and happily reached the shore.

WE were not quite disappointed in our expectation; for, when the weather was fair and the tide out, we met with some cockles, and a few small flounders, which we hooked up out of the water, with a sort of harpoon I had made of a branch of a tree, crooked and pointd at the end. But of such food we never could procure sufficient, at any one time, for a meal; and but seldom had the good fortune to hit upon it. It was, however, some little relief to us, and for which we most gratefully returned our thanks to Providence.

I CANNOT give you, day by day, an account of this difficult and fatiguing journey, the end of which seemed to be still further off, the longer we travelled.

The

The sea-reeds, which spread all along the coast, gave us as much labour to pass through, as the thorns and brambles of the forest. They were strong and dry, and numbers of them being broken by the wind, fell a cross, and intangled our legs, almost at every step.

THE wild beasts kept us in terror, every night; to which was added the horror of our very meals, as we never eat till we had finished our journey for the day, and lighted up our fires. Our first ravenous hunger having been appeased, our minds had recovered their original tone; and we were shocked to the last degree, at being obliged to swallow such inhuman food. We never could taste a morsel of this horrid sustenance, till we were reduced to the last necessity, could meet with no other sort of provision, and that the returning cravings of hunger had, in some measure, conquered our disgust.

ONE evening, when we came to our usual halt, I felt myself so extremely feeble, that I had scarce strength enough to gather sufficient wood for our principal pile; but found it utterly impossible to provide the several lesser heaps for the circle with which I always used to surround it; for my limbs were become so swelled and bloated, that I was no longer able to stand.

IT happily, at the same instant, occurred to me, that I could more effectually supply this exigence, by setting fire to the reeds and broom around us, and which the wind would assist in extending on all sides. This would serve to keep the beasts at a still greater distance, and afford us likewise this further advantage,
that

that by destroying these impediments in our way, we might be enabled to pursue our future journeys, with the less delay, by marching in that road that had been cleared for us by the fire.

THIS scheme answered to our utmost expectation; for, the next day, we found every obstacle of this kind removed, as far as our sight could reach, and our route marked out and cleared from all obstructions, more effectually by the fire, than a thousand pioneers could have done. This made me regret that so obvious a thought should never have occurred to me before, which would have saved us from the wound, pain, and delays, we had hitherto suffered, and which had so greatly shortened our former marches.

BUT happily, in this instance, Providence kindly supplied the deficiency of my dulness, in a way peculiar to itself, which often makes difficulties and misfortunes serve to quicken our apprehensions, and so provide relief to themselves.

WE met also, on our next day's journey, with a new sort of provision, that was extremely palatable and nourishing to us. It was two rattle-snakes, whereof one had fourteen, and the other twenty-one scales, or joints, in its tail, which are said to mark their age, if it be true that one grows, every year, as is affirmed. They were very large; the fire had surrounded them when asleep, and suffocated them. Those reptiles sufficiently supplied us with fresh food, for this day and the next, having first cut off the heads where the poison lies; and we dried the remainder of them

them in the fmoak of our fire, and added it to the reft of our viaticum *.

IN the courfe of our marches, I had the luck to meet with a further addition to our provifions. One morning I happened to fpy a large cayman†, a fpecies of the crocodile kind, of about twelve feet in length, afleep, in a pool of water near to where I paffed along. I ftopped immediately, to furvey it; nor did the view of this monster affect me with fo much terror as might naturally be imagined, though I was not ignorant how dangerous an animal it is. The only idea that ftruck me, at firft, was, that if I could kill it, its flefh would yield us a confiderable increafe to our itinerant ftores. I hesitated, fome moments, before I attracted it; but it was not fear that ftopped my hand, it was only a doubt about the fureft manner of attempting it.

I THEN advanced to the verge of the lake, with my ftaff in my hand, which was a piece of hard heavy wood, with which I difcharged three ftrokes on its head, as quick and forcibly as my ftrength and activity could enable me. This ftonned the creature fo much, that though it roused him, it left him neither power to fpring upon me, nor to fly.

IT only opened its dreadfull jaws, through rage and agony, into which I immediately darted the end of my ftaff, that was fharp pointed, and piercing it
K through

* Travelling provifions.

† This animal is more generally known by the name of Tacare; and breeds in the Brafil, as well as in America.

through its throat, flaked it down to the ground, standing at the other extremity of the spear, myself, which I held bent towards me. The monster made such violent efforts, by its bounds and contortions, through pain and fury, that if my weapon had not been remarkably tough, and forced deep into the earth, it would have been impossible to have resisted its convulsions, and I should soon perhaps have become a victim to my rashness.

I exerted all my strength to keep it pinned down, in this manner, and was in such a position that it had been dangerous to have changed it, for the purpose of finishing its destruction; therefore I called out to Madame la Couture, who had kept aloof, from the first, intreating her to come to my assistance; but she dared not venture near enough: however she threw me a club, of between three and four foot long, which I took in one hand, while I held down the staff in the other, and soon compleated my conquest over this formidable enemy.

As soon as the animal had ceased all further struggling, my companion recovering her courage, came up to me, and having both her hands at liberty, took the club from me now almost spent, and continued the bruises, 'till she had beaten its head into a mummy; after which she severed its tail from the body.

THIS triumph cost me vast fatigue, hazard and labour, but sufficiently repaid my pains. We gave over all thought of pursuing our journey further, that day, as so large a carcase afforded us full employment for the rest of it, in preparing it for our traveling larder,

er, in the same manner as we had cooked our former provisions.

WE first dressed about three pounds of the animal, for our present meal, and then cut the remainder of it into small pieces, of about the same size, that they might be the sooner dried and smoked for future use. We made shoes, such as the savages wear, of the skin, for us both, and rolled some other parts of it round our legs, like boots, to defend us from the stings of insects which had distressed us so much before; we made gloves of it too, and also masks for our faces, which tho' very troublesome, at first, yet finding them a sufficient shield against the attacks of these poisonous vermin, we became soon reconciled to the wearing of them.

THESE were the several uses we applied our cayman to, and the remainder of this day and the succeeding night were wholly occupied in these preparations, against our next morning's march, which we commenced as soon as dawn appeared, and the howlings ceased. We did not lay ourselves down to sleep, before we set out, as was usually our custom, but trusted to the following night for that repose which our present fatigue required. We feared to prolong our journey, by too frequent stoppings and delays, which had been already too much retarded by the short marches we had been hitherto restrained to, by the several impediments we had met with in our course.

THE next day our journey was interrupted, for about an hour, by a river that ran a-cross the road into the sea. It was not broad, but its current was ex-

tremely rapid. I tried if we could ford it, by pulling off my cloaths, and going in to found it; but found the passage impracticable, from the depth of the water, which prevented my wading through it, and had I attempted to swim over, the violence of the stream, which no strength could stem, would have hurried me along with it into the ocean.

BUT had it been in my power to have got the better of these difficulties, the poor woman could not possibly have been able to encounter them. So that I returned and dejected myself, in the most abject dejection of mind that can be conceived. There was then no other measure to take than to travel along by the side of a river, towards its source, and make further essays on it where we might find the current more gentle, or some shallow that might render the fording of it practicable.

WE then proceeded in this direction, and continued it for two intire days, without perceiving any place that afforded us the least probability of compassing our end, for the further we went the more dangerous the attempt still appeared to be. Our inquietude and despondency increased with our difficulties, and we even began to despair of ever being able to get out of this desert.

WE had not the good fortune to meet with any manner of aliment, during these two days progress, and we were consequently obliged to feed upon the cayman, reserving still the unhappy negroe's flesh for the last extremity, as being the food that would keep the longest. We trembled at the apprehensions of
exhausting

exhausting all our provisions, before we might be lucky enough to reach to any inhabited spot of the earth, where we could be able to procure a fresh supply.

TERRIFIED at the past, distressed with the present, diffident of the future, and impatient at the obstinate continuance of our misfortunes, we passed the dismal hours in faint hopes, heavy sighs, and then closing our reflections in absolute despair. The continual view of a river always rapid, added to the weariness of our minds; the impossibility of passing it, with the necessity, however, of still marching forward, quite out of our purposed course, without the least prospect of meeting with a fordable passage, now finally damped all the spirit and courage we had yet been able to preserve through all our unexampled miseries.

TOWARD the latter end of the second day, while we were tracing the source of this river, I happened to turn up a tortoise, which might have weighed about ten pounds. This precious gift of Providence suspended the murmurs which used to escape us every minute before, and changed them into acclamations of gratitude. We had seen, the former day, a large hen-turkey come down and drink at the stream near us, and we concluded that it had its nest somewhere thereabouts. The hope of discovering its eggs made us search every where, for a mile or two round the place; but in vain. This disappointment seemed to increase our misfortunes, and made us still more repine at our destiny.

BUT the luck of meeting with the tortoise reconciled us a little to fortune, and we prepared to feast

upon it directly. Our pile was formed, and I was going to set fire to it, when to my utter consternation, and inexpressible grief, I could not find the flint! I searched all my pockets, turned them out, opened all our parcels of provisions, and looked and felt in every fold of them, with the closest scrutiny. Madame la Couture assisted, and examined every thing after me again, but it all availed not.

WHAT were our distractions! proportioned, to be sure, to our loss, our now irreparable misfortune. Did ever man sustain a greater! We then regarded the tortoise that we had just discovered with an extreme of joy, as but a common pebble, which we would then most gladly have exchanged for any flint, and given the half of our provisions to boot. For how, without its assistance, could we prepare our food, guard us from the nightly cold and dews, and defend ourselves from the ravening fury of wild beasts! What a wretched couple were we two, at that instant! What a dreadful situation! if ever a guardian angel attended on human nature, its aid was necessary here!

I WAS certain that I could not have dropped the flint any where but in the place we had lighted up our fire, the night before, or on our road, this morning, from thence hither. Weak and weary as I was, I did not hesitate a moment, to trace my footsteps back again to the spot where our dying embers lay, to search for it; I proposed this to Madame la Couture, but left her at liberty to come along with me, or wait my return; and she determined on the latter, as she was too feeble, and exhausted, to be able to walk either backwards or forwards, without taking more rest than she had had, for some time past.

SHE trembled, however, at the idea of being left alone but her impatience about recovering our lost treasure being fully equal to mine, she consented to my going alone, depending on my most solemn assurances of not abandoning her in so deplorable a situation, and of returning to her with the utmost speed, whether successful in my errand, or not.

WE had luckily not gone far that morning; about an hour and an half's walking having been the extent of our march; it was very early in the day, and I was sure of being able to be back in the evening, long before we need set up our rest, for the night. But alas! I found this impossible; I was too weak to move fast, and besides I stood still, at every step of the way, to look about for the flint. I was in hopes that I had dropt it on some part of the road near where I had missed it, and that I should have the happiness to find it without being obliged to go all the way back to our last night's stage.

BUT I was cruelly disappointed in this surmise, and after an unprofitable search through every inch of the road we passed this morning, I was led back again to the very spot we had halted at, the night before, about the dusk of the evening, when I could hardly distinguish much larger objects than the one I was in quest of. I kneeled down on the ground, in the very spot where we had rested before, and looked and groped every where about; but in vain.

DISCONTENTED with fatiguing myself, to no purpose, I rose up and hastened to the hearth, in hopes of meeting with some unextinguished faggot to light
up

up another fire, which might assist me in a farther search. But I found the cinders all cold, without a spark alive, in any of them.

SHOCKED at this new disappointment, as if it had been quite unexpected, I threw myself down on the ground, in the utmost distraction of mind, despairing to redress myself where I was, or be able to rejoin Madame la Couture, that night, and without the least thought, indeed, of attempting it; for to have stirred from the spot, without finding the flint, would have been madness; and I was therefore resolved to continue there, 'till the return of day might enable me to search for it, with better success.

I THEN went and lay down on a heap of fern that we had gathered for a couch, the night before; and it occurred to me, just at that minute, that I might more probably have dropt my flint here, than anywhere else on my route; I deliberated, for an instant, with myself, whether I should not wait till I had sufficient light to look for it. This appeared to be perfectly reasonable, as I needed every kind of assistance to find so small a substance, in the midst of so large an heap; and to feel for it in the dark, would have been both loss of time, and rest.

THESE reflections were extremely rational; but my impatience could not brook delay. I stroked my hands leisurely over every inch of the surface of the bed, but meet with nothing hard beneath them. When I began to do this, I designed to have troubled myself no farther, till the morning, when I might examine every sprig of the heap, with more care, and perhaps, with

with success ; but my impatience still urged me on ; I immediately rose, and taking off the fern, layer after layer, shifted every handful of it through my fingers, and laid it by in another heap.

I SPENT most part of the night in this hopeless manner, and despaired of being ever able to find my treasure, my talisman ; when, having removed every plant of the bed, and spreading my hands all over the ground where it had lain, I at last had the rapture to lay hold of the precious article I had been so long in search of. I was so distracted with joy, that I could not contrive whereabout me I could guard it with the greatest safety ; and most piously vowed for the future never to suffer it to be one moment out of my sight, or feeling, or thought.

DURING all this while you may well imagine the terror I must have undergone, of the wild beasts ; I had heard their hideous yells for a considerable time before ; but it seemed to be at a far greater distance than usual. I was in dread not only for myself, but for my miserable companion too, who was left alone, and whose horror must be extremely augmented by the darkness of the night. I, therefore, purposed immediately to return to her, if possible, to comfort and defend her ; but confess that my fear of meeting with some misadventure on the way, held my mind a long time in suspense ; and, in order to excuse the want of heroism in myself, upon that occasion, I considered that the conflagration I had spread all along the road we had travelled, for three nights past, and which had blazed far and wide about the country, must have frightened the wild animals to a safe distance from our route ;

route; and, in reality, since the first time of this lucky expedient, they had never ventured within the reach of our longest sight; and their howlings did not strike our ears, but by their echoes only.

AND yet this very reflection, in which I had made an apology for my cowardice, served to rouse my courage again. If there be little danger for her, there can be less for me. Upon this soliloquy I set out forthwith; but travelled, however, every step of the way, in fear and trembling, and was frequently tempted to stop and light a fire, in my own defence. Panics are apt to remain, especially in weak nerves, as mine then were, for some time after our reason has recovered from the fright.

I CONTINUED, however, my march in the dark, without interruption or delay; for fear had lent me speed: and, notwithstanding my feeble state of body, I reached the spot where Madame la Couture had crouched herself down, about two hours before day. I had like to have passed her by, as the obscurity of the night, and the apprehensions I still laboured under, had rendered it impossible for me to mark the place I had left her in; but an heavy sigh that reached my ear, and which, at first made me start, informed me, that I was near her. She had heard the sound of my feet, just at that instant, and, fearing it to proceed from the motion of some wild beast, coming to devour her, she luckily sent forth that moan which had stopped me on my march forward.

I CALLED out to her with a loud voice, "Is it
"you, Madam?" "Yes, O yes! (she replied, in
"an

“ an almost fainting tone.) Good God! how you
 “ have alarmed me, and what a miserable age of
 “ time has your departure and delay occasioned me
 “ to undergo! Have you heard these horrid howlings?
 “ They have not ceased a moment since the night
 “ commenced; and as I did not find you return when
 “ I had reason to expect you, I concluded for a cer-
 “ tainty, that you have been devoured by the wild
 “ beasts; and that it was impossible for me to survive
 “ you long.”

“ I A M yet alive, thank God! (I cried) and I have
 “ the happiness to find you so likewise; we are more
 “ than repaid for all our fears and fatigues; I have
 “ recovered my flint; let us immediately then set
 “ about making a comfortable fire, before which we
 “ may first take refreshment, and then repose.”

A T these words we searched about for what sticks
 and dry leaves were near at hand, and, gathering them
 into a heap together, soon lighted it up. A fragment
 of my shirt, that was worn almost to lint, served me
 for tinder, as it had done often before; though I some-
 times obliged Madame la Couture to furnish her quota
 too, upon such occasions.

W H E N we had lighted up a large fire, we broiled
 some of our tortoise, which we thought extremely
 sweet and juicy. We found a number of small eggs,
 when we opened the body of it, which we roasted on
 some hot cinders, and which supplied us with an
 wholesome and refreshing meal, that was of infinite
 service to us. We then ventured to lye down to sleep
 and rest, which we had the good fortune to indulge in,
 for

for about five hours, and recruited our powers, both of body and mind.

On our awakening, we consulted together, whether we shall continue the route we had taken, any further, or not. On considering the river, whose course was continued in a direct line, till it stretched beyond our view, we despaired of being able, during many days journey, to find a fordable passage across; we, therefore, determined on attempting to get over, in the very spot where we then stood.

WHAT encouraged us, at this time, was the observing half a dozen of old leafless trees, brought down by the stream, and which had been stopped in their course, near the bank, by another that the wind had bent down into the river. This timber appeared to be sufficient for the framing a raft that might be able to carry us safely to the opposite side.

I THEN took off my cloaths, and waded into the water, which was not very deep near the margin; and, fastening four of these trees together, which I thought might answer the purpose, by means of the rinds that I peeled off, for this use, I drew them close to the brink, and fixed also a long staff to the end of the float, which might serve me occasionally, either for oar or rudder.

THIS work being finished, we prepared ourselves for setting out directly; we stripped ourselves naked, and made a compact bundle of our cloaths, which we fastened together with some more of the tough bark, with which I had bound the trees. We used this precaution,

caution, in order to be the less incumbered with them, if we should happen to be cast away; and, by tying up our wretched habiliments, in one parcel, I might be the better able to have towed them along, if I should be reduced to the necessity of swimming on shore again. The event shewed the prudence of such precautions.

THE necessity of the circumstances to which Madame la Couture and I were by this time reduced, rendered all regard to the decency of appearances, a matter below our attention; we had, I dare pronounce, throughout all our troubles, never considered each other as of different sexes: I saw in her, nothing but the natural feebleness of a woman; nor did she reflect upon any thing in me, but that resolution and courage with which I had endeavoured to inspire her, and those assistances which my superior strength had empowered me to afford her. All other sentiments were dead within us; and exhausted nature, now grown indifferent to every other object solicited us but for food alone.

OUR apprehension about the accidents which might befall us, on this new adventure, would not suffer us to detach ourselves from our provisions, as we had done from our cloaths; the loss of these could not be so fatal to us, as the want of the former: we, therefore, opened our parcels, and disposed them in such a manner as enabled us to fasten them round our bodies, with the least inconvenience or incumbrance to us, being resolved to save them with ourselves, or perish along with them.

WE then embarked on our raft, which I launched into the river, and endeavoured to guide, as well as I

L

could,

could, with my perch; but the current hurried us away with a rapidity that made me tremble, as I thought it impossible to be able to stem the current, till it had delivered us into the sea: however, after infinite labour and address, by humouring the course of the water for many yards in length, to gain an inch in the breadth, we at last got about half way across, and were in hopes that, by such repeated efforts and compliances, we might possibly complete our traverse alive.

WE were now in the middle of the river, where the force of the current was strongest, when we were dashed against the trunk of a tree, that happened to be bent down across the water; and the shock was so violent that it broke all the ligaments of the raft asunder; the timber separated, and we were plunged at once into the flood, where we should infallibly have been both drowned, if I had not been quick enough to seize hold of a branch of the tree, with one hand, and of Madame la Couture's hair, by the other, just as she was sinking down, probably for ever.

THE top of her head only appeared above water, I pulled her toward me, and as she had not been quite deprived of her senses, I called to her to strike out with her legs and arms, to help me to sustain her. I then assisted her to clamber up on the stem of the tree, the root of which being fixed in the opposite bank, I assisted her to reach the shore, at last, in safety.

I IMMEDIATELY unburdened myself of my load of provisions, which I laid down by her, and returned to the river, to see what was become of our bundle

bundle of cloaths; which I perceived intangled among the branches of the tree that had been equally the cause of our wreck and safety; but the agitation of the water had just then disengaged and delivered it to the current, at the very instant I had plunged in to recover it, which I had the good fortune to do, though not without a great deal of fatigue and difficulty.

I GAVE the parcel into the care of Madame la Couture, to open, wring, and spread out before the sun, while I set about making a fire, to dry our cloaths more quickly, and to dress part of the tortoise we had brought over with us; for we were so fortunate not to lose any thing by being overset, except the raft, which could now have been of no further service to us.

AFTER having put on our cloaths, and refreshed ourselves with a good meal, we took care to dry the rest of our provisions, before the fire; which work gave us sufficient employment for the remainder of that day. We passed the night in this place, with the usual precautions; and, the next morning, being much recruited by food and sleep, we set forward towards St. Marc, in the Apalachian mountains, bearing our course eastward, as much as we could, and trembling every step of the way, for fear of mistaking our road.

A WOOD that we met with in our course, we found it almost impracticable to pass through, on account of the strong reeds and briars it was choked up with; for the sort of shoes, buskins, gloves, and masks, we had made out of the cayman's skin, had been quite worn out, by this time, and finally melted into pap, by their

late soaking in the water; so that our feet and legs suffered severely from the thorns and brambles, while our hands and faces were exposed to the muskitos, sandflies, and wasps, as before, whose poisonous bites and stings soon swelled our bodies to an enormous size. Besides which grievances, we met with a less supply of sustenance here, than on the other side of the river, and what yet remained of our negroe and the cayman, were our only support.

WE struggled, for many days, through all these difficulties, which were augmented still by repeated sufferings, both of mind and body. No longer did fond hope sustain our drooping spirits, with expectations flattering, though vain; all distinction of our limbs and features was lost, and we resembled moving tuas, rather than human creatures. We marched heavily along, hardly able to set one foot before the other; and when we sat down to rest, it required our utmost efforts to raise ourselves from the ground again. In fine, we were now sunk to the lowest abyss of misery and despair.

MADAME la Couture supported her strength and spirits longer than I did. While my powers remained, I had been sparing of hers, and had taken every labour and fatigue upon myself that her assistance was not immediately necessary to. Her mind too had been always more at rest than mine; because she acquiesced generally in the exertions of my forecast, and endeavours. All the difficulties of our situation and circumstances had hitherto rested chiefly on me; but the weight of our misfortunes became at last, too heavy for my strength, or rather weakness, to support.

ONE day, not being able to stir one step farther, totally debilitated, and almost deprived of sight by the blisters which the venom of the insects had raised about my eyes. I laid myself down on the shore, which we had then reached, about an hundred yards from the sea; and after reposing my limbs for an hour, beneath a spreading tree, I attempted to rise again, with a purpose of continuing our march; but in vain. I felt as if the earth I pressed had been heaped upon me.

"IT is over with me now, (said I, to my companion); here must I remain for ever; my grave encompasses me; this spot is, at length, the final end of my journey, of my misfortunes, and my life. Avail yourself of what powers you have yet remaining, to hasten forward to some inhabited part of the country; carry with you whatever provisions we have left, and do not idly spend them in waiting longer here with me; I see that fate has opposed my farther progress, and feel my dissolution beginning, from this moment; the ability which still remains to you, shews that it is more favourably inclined towards you: take then the advantage of its kindness, and reflect sometimes with tenderness on the unfortunate associate of your miseries, who has exhausted his every faculty in aiding and relieving you, and who would never have remitted his cares for your preservation, if he had been able to accompany you any longer, or had it any other wise in his power to lessen your distress. Let us resign ourselves to the severe necessity which imposes so cruel a law upon us both: farewell, depart on the instant, struggle still for life; and when you may rejoice in happier days,

“ days, forgetting in abundance the wants you have
“ so long endured, remember only that you have lost
“ a friend amidst the deserts of America. You will,
“ soon, I hope, be able to reach some spot where Eu-
“ ropeans may be met with, from whence you may
“ have the opportunity of vessels returning to France,
“ by which I intreat that you will render me the only
“ kind office that remains yet in your power, by
“ sending an account of the unfortunate Viaud, to
“ my relations, telling them that I am, at length,
“ released from misery, and desiring them to divide
“ the small remainder of my effects, among them,
“ without the most distant idea of my ever being in a
“ condition to redemand them. Bid them pity and
“ pray for me.

MADAME la Couture could only answer me with
tears and moans; her sensibility affected me; 'tis a
consolation to the unhappy to see themselves the objects
of compassion. She took my hands between hers, and
pressed them with the utmost tenderness, while I con-
tinued to persuade her to our separation, urging the
absolute necessity of it in vain. “ No my dear friend,
“ (said she) I will not abandon you; I will still ren-
“ der you, as far as my powers will permit, the as-
“ sistance I owe you, and which I have received so
“ long from you already. Exert your spirits, and
“ your strength may return again. If my hopes should
“ deceive me, it will not be then too late to expose
“ myself, helpless and alone, in this vast desert, ac-
“ companied only by my fears, and dreading, every
“ moment, that offended Heaven might let loose the
“ savage beasts to devour me, as a just punishment for
“ having

“ having forsaken you, while there remained the least
“ possibility of affording you any manner of relief.
“ As to our provisions, we will endeavour still to husband them with the best œconomy we may; and I
“ will now go in search on the borders of the sea, for
“ some fresher nourishment, which may possibly recruit your strength once more. I devote myself,
“ from this moment, wholly to your service; and, in
“ order to defend you from the insects which would
“ have more power over you, in your present helpless
“ condition, I shall leave you covered up entirely with
“ this garment.”

SHE then took off one of her petticoats, of which she had but two, and cutting it asunder with my knife, spread one half of it over my legs, and the other on my arms and face, which perfectly secured me from the attacks of those venomous animals that were then buzzing all around me. After this kind precaution, she lighted up a fire, and immediately retired towards the sea-shore.

SHE returned soon again, with a tortoise in her hand; of which the first use I made, was to wash my stings and blisters in its warm blood, as I imagined it allayed the heat and swelling. I recommended the same medicine to Madame la Couture, which she readily partook of, as she was as much distressed with the bites of these insects as I was. We then composed ourselves to rest, for some time, but my weakness was not relieved; and I found myself growing so much worse, after I awoke, that I had reason to conclude I had not many hours to survive.

A LARGE hen-turkey that sprung just in view, at that time, and run into a coppice near us, gave us hopes that she was going to brood, and that we might be able to rob her nest of the eggs, which might be a great refreshment to us in our present circumstances. Madame la Couture undertook the office of provedore on this occasion, as I was totally unable to raise myself from the ground; and was, therefore, left behind, lying stretched before the fire.

I REMAINED in that situation, for about three hours; the sun was near setting; I was in a state of torpid insensibility, without motion, and almost deprived of all reflection, like a person between sleeping and waking; a total numbness had seized my lethargic limbs; I felt no pain, but a certain listlessness and uncomfortable sensation affected my whole body.

ABOUT the time I mention, I was roused from my mortal doze, by the sound of some shrill voices, which awakened my attention; I listened with dread, and they seemed to have come from the sea-side. I concluded that they must have proceeded from some savages who were marching along the coast, near the place I lay.

“GOOD God! (I cried out) have you determined
 “on this moment for the crisis of my destiny? Have
 “you sent these barbarians hither to put an end to my
 “miseries, either by their cruelty or kindness? What-
 “ever you ordain I resign myself to, without a mur-
 “mur. Destroy or succour me; I shall either way
 “be relieved, and shall equally adore and submit my-
 “self to thy providence.”

THE

THE voices were repeated several times, and a ray of hope began to beam on my mind; I endeavoured to raise myself up; and, after many efforts, conquered my weakness so far as to be able to sit on the ground; but this cruel reflection began to lessen my triumph in this advantage. Perhaps, thought I the persons I hear are sailing on the sea, and bound to some distant coast; they can know nothing of me, unless they land near this place; and then how much more wretched must this disappointed hope still render me! In the helpless state I am at present, how is it possible for me to convey the least knowledge to them that there lies a miserable person here, who is in the last need of their humanity and assistance!

THIS thought threw me into the utmost despondency; I strove to hail them, but my voice failed me; the dread, however, of missing the only resource that had presented itself to us for so long a time, served to restore part of my powers, which I made use of to creep upon my hands and knees, as near the shore as I could. I could then distinctly perceive a large boat which rowed along near the coast, and had not yet passed by; I raised myself then on my knees, and waving my cap, to and fro, as high as I could reach, I made signals that I was obliged often to interrupt, as my weakness did not suffer me to hold up my arm long enough, and made me fall flat again on my face.

How much did I regret the absence of Madame la Couture, during this anxious interval! She was able to have run down to the sea side, to have called out, to have beseeched their succour, and to have summoned
their

their attention; but she was certainly then at too great a distance to hear the sound of their voices, or she would soon have appeared in view.

IN her stead I thought of every possible method of rendering myself visible; I happened to perceive a long branch of a tree, within my reach, which I made use of to raise my cap upon, to which I fastened a part of the petticoat that my companion in misery had lent me, as before related; and this kind of floating ensign was at length taken notice of by the persons in the vessel; which I soon perceived, by the sudden shout they set up, and by their quitting their former course, and steering in directly to the shore.

I IMMEDIATELY struck my perch into the ground, that they might not lose sight of the signal, and endeavoured to creep towards the strand, where I lay stretched along, fatigued with my efforts, but exulting in prospect of an approaching deliverance, and putting up most grateful and fervent ejaculations to Providence for its goodness towards me.

ON looking attentively at the boat, I had the transport to discover that the passengers in it wore cloaths, which afforded me the comfort of concluding them to be Europeans, and not any of the savages of the country, which relieved me from the apprehensions I had laboured under from the first.

WHILE I was waiting for their landing, I cast my eyes all about, in search of Madame la Couture, whom I was impatient to see that I might have the pleasure of acquainting her with the happy event which had arrived

arrived to our relief, and which she might be an equal sharer in. I felt my good fortune but by halves, without her participation of it. The tender cares she had bestowed on me, and her resolving not to abandon me, had rivetted the friendship that had before attached me to her, and which our common misfortunes had given birth to.

SHE appeared not in view, all this while, and this was the only uneasiness I was sensible of during that interval; but this delay did not affect my mind very considerably, as I looked upon her deliverance to be as real, as if she had been present; and that she could not be long enough absent to miss the opportunity, as it grew now late; and the falling of the night must certainly warn her to return.

THE boat at length arrived to shore, the crew landed, and came up to me; the excess of my joy, in seeing them so near me, had like to have been fatal to me; it threw me into a swoon, for some minutes, which rendered me incapable of speaking one word, in answer to the several questions they asked me.

A CUP of taffia, which they poured down my throat, revived my spirits, and enabled me to express my gratitude, and to acquaint them in a few words of the miseries of my situation; which indeed they were sufficiently able to guess at themselves, on the first view of me, and therefore restrained me from entering into any of the particulars of it. While I was satisfied in finding them to be Europeans, though judging by their manner of answering me in French, that they were not of that nation, yet I never thought of asking them

them what countrymen they were, as this information was a matter of but very little consequence; it being sufficient for me that I was fallen into the hands of civilized persons, and that I thought I might depend upon their assistance.

I INTREATED them to hoop and hallow through the coppice, near us, whether Madame la Couture had gone in quest of the turkey-hen, in hopes she might be able to hear the chearful sound of human voices, once more, and be brought back again to a place of safety and comfort. This had its effect; she appeared, on the summons, and my happiness was now complete.

I SAW her running towards us with the utmost exertion of her speed, with the turkey and her nest, which she had the good fortune to make a prize of. "My dear friend, cried I, in rapture, these provisions are come most luckily, at present, to treat those kind deliverers whom the mercy of God has sent so opportunely to our relief. Rejoice with me. Providence never forsakes the just; and your generous compassion towards me has been sufficiently recompensed."

AS the night was now come on, it was not thought proper to embark, 'till the next morning. I then learned that it was the 6th of May, for 'till that time I could not be certain of the dates that passed. We all gathered round my fire, to which our new friends were so kind to carry me; we supped on the turkey and her eggs, to which they added some pickled pork, and a flask or two of taffia. This repast was doubtless the most chearful of any I had ever enjoyed, since our ship-

shipwreck; content of mind helped to relieve the weakness of our bodies, and I began soon to feel my health and strength returning.

OUR guests informed us that they were English, the principal of whom was an officer of infantry, in the service of his Britannick majesty, whose name was Wright. I entertained him after supper, with an account of our extraordinary hardships and adventures; and I observed him frequently moved at the miseries we had been reduced to, but he was more particularly shocked at the necessity which had constrained us to seek our preservation in the sacrifice of my wretched negroe. He then desired to look at what remained of this cannibal food, and curiosity tempted him to taste a morsel of it, which he immediately spit out of his mouth, with the utmost disgust, and pitied us extremely for having been obliged to sustain ourselves on so disagreeable and unnatural an aliment.

I OBSERVED occasionally that there was only the officer, and one of his soldiers, who understood French; and that all the rest of the crew were impatient to learn the particulars of my story. I thought I could never do too much for such friends; therefore I related them over again, in English, which I was enabled to do, by having been twice taken prisoner, in the last war, and confined in Britain, long enough to learn the language sufficiently to render myself intelligible to my deliverers whose good will I further attached to me by such a compliance.

AFTER I had finished my recital, I enquired from Mr. Wright, in my turn, to what lucky chance we

M

owed

owed the good fortune of his opportune succour? He informed me that he belonged to a detachment stationed at St. Marks, in the Apalachian mountains, commanded by M. Swettenham; that some days before a savage having reported that he had found a man dead on the shore, who by some remains of his cloaths seemed to have been an European; that his face and belly were wanting, and he appeared to have been devoured by some wild beast; Mr. Swettenham, upon this account, had sent him off, with an interpreter, and four soldiers, to traverse the coast, and afford relief to every distressed person they might meet with in their way. To which he added, that his superior having observed the stormy weather, that had continued some time, was in apprehension that a brigantine, which he was in expectation of from Pensacola, freighted with provisions for the garrison, had been cast away.

I D O U B T not but that the corpse seen by the savage, and which had been the occasion of Mr. Wright's lucky cruise, must have been one of our poor lost friends, either Monsieur la Couture, or Monsieur Desclau. They had been both drowned, for a certainty; one of their bodies might have been devoured in the sea, by a cayman, and the other thrown upon the shore, by the agitation of the waves; at least we have not received any manner of account about them, ever since.

A F T E R we had entertained each other in this manner, for some time, we composed ourselves to rest, but were soon roused again from our sleep, by a violent storm, that arose in the middle of the night. The rain, wind, thunder and lightning, ceased not, for an instant, 'till morning. This tempest disturbed our

new

new guests, much more than it did Madame la Couture or me, who had been so much longer used to such alarms; and besides they affected us less, as we were already possessed of a relief to all our dangers and our cares. The sense of our misfortunes were not near so poignant, since we were so happily arrived within view of their end; our weakness and our wounds oppressed us less, and seemed but slight temporary ills, which a little care and repose would soon remedy.

TOWARDS the dawn of day the storm abated, and by sun-rise a perfect calm succeeded. We then prepared to embark, and my spirits were so much restored, that I thought myself able enough to get into the boat, without any manner of assistance, which I was going to attempt; but Mr. Wright would not permit it, and ordered me to be carried aboard, saying, "I wish you joy of your seeming recovery, but you ought not to presume too much on it; husband your strength, as well as you can, to serve you-upon more necessary occasions."

MADAME la Couture walked by my side to the boat, looking at me all the way, with a sincere and lively joy in her eyes; "Reflect, now, (said she,) whether I was not in the right to abide still with you, notwithstanding your generous dismissal of my service; we are both of us, thank God, alive, and in a state to enjoy the blessing of life, without danger, or remorse. How wretched should I be, even in my present circumstances, if by obeying your pressing instances, I had met with this deliverance, without being able to have shared it with you!"

WHEN I had got into the boat, I resigned myself intirely to repose, as having now no other care upon my mind, and Mr. Wright thought of putting an end to his expedition. He had already traversed all the isles, but one, and proceeded now toward that, in his tour back to St. Mark. We arrived there after about twelve hours sail with a favourable gale; and I recollected it to be the one whence Madame la Couture and I had departed together, and where her son had been left to expire.

THE miseries I had endured, every moment, since that event, had afforded me but little leisure to reflect upon his situation; but my return to the very spot again, affected my mind so strongly towards him, that I let fall many tears to the dear boy's memory.

IN the the midst of my regret for his loss, I remembered that he was not quite dead when I took my leave of him: this reflection roused me; and that he might be yet alive, and in a state to benefit from our succour, was an idea that flattered my mind surprisingly. In vain did reason and probability oppose the notion, as a thing impossible; they could not prevail on me to quit the place, without coming to some certainty about so interesting a fact. Accordingly I prevailed on Mr. Wright to suffer us to sail quite round the island, while the soldiers were exerting the utmost stretch of their lungs, in hallooing and calling out *La Couture*, at frequent intervals; but no answer was returned.

THIS silence, however, neither baffled my hopes, nor lulled to rest a certain secret impulse, which pressed
me

me inwardly, all the while. The poor young man might be still in a state to have heard the voices, but not in a condition of responding to them. I recollected my own situation, in this particular, the day before; and how much more deplorable must his be, if he was still alive! In fine, the excess of my anxiety, impatience, and fond hope, became quite ungovernable, at last.

I COMMUNICATED my thoughts and feelings to Mr. Wright, who, after having represented to me the fruitlessness of the delay which such an enquiry might occasion, had the complaisance and humanity, however, no longer to oppose his reason to my ravings; but steering directly to shore, sent a soldier to the place I pointed out to him, as I was not able to walk thither myself, and directed him to bring us a speedy account of the state he should find the young man in.

THIS messenger returned to us, in about half a quarter of an hour, with a report that he had seen the body, and found it dead; upon which Mr. Wright ordered the soldier aboard, and prepared to tack about for St. Mark's. But I crept towards him, and raising myself on my knees, said, "Dear Sir, I must undoubtedly appear very troublesome and unreasonable to you, in the whole of this affair; but I have still one request more to solicit you for, with regard to it.

"THIS young man (continued I,) was dear, both to his mother and to me: his generous fortitude alone prevailed on us to leave this island; I, therefore, owe him whatever return of gratitude

“ may be in my power; he is now, alas! beyond the
“ reach of every duty of humanity, except the last:
“ suffer me, then, to discharge that debt, by allow-
“ ing me time just to step on shore, and enter the bo-
“ dy, with as much decency as our present hurry and
“ circumstances may permit.”

MR. Wright, who continued to behave with remarkable tenderness and indulgence towards me, yielded to this request, also, and ordered all his men to attend and carry me to the corpse. Madame la Couture would, likewise, perform her part in this pious office: “ My unhappy child (said she, with a heavy sigh), has
“ followed his dear father to the grave, and his mo-
“ ther cannot long survive them. The deliverance I
“ have met with, has come, alas! too late, since I
“ cannot partake the benefit of it, with either of
“ them.”

WE all came together, to the place where the young man lay stretched at length on the ground, with his face to the earth; his skin was all parched with the sun and wind; he sent forth a putrid smell, like a body that had lain too long unburied; and the worms had already taken possession of his legs and thighs. In fine, he was become an object offensive to the senses, and shocking to humanity.

I KNEELED down, in prayer, while the soldiers were digging his grave, which, when it was finished, they came to take the body and lay it in. But what was their surprize; mine, and his mother's, when one of the men who had laid his hand under his breast, in order to raise him up, cried out that he felt him still
warm.

warm, and perceived his heart yet in motion; and I saw one of his legs, at the same time, draw itself up, as soon as another of the soldiers put his hand to it!

ON the instant we all of us exerted our utmost endeavours to render him every manner of assistance, in our power; we forced some taffia, mixed with fresh water, down his throat, and made use of the same lotion to wash and cleanse the wounds in his limbs, from which we picked out a great many worms, that had formed their nests there, and were devouring him piece meal.

MADAME la Couture, rendered motionless, at first, with astonishment, became soon transported from the extremes of despair to hope, from grief to joy; and, finding that her dear child, whose death she had been certain of the moment before, still breathed, continued for some minutes to distrust her senses, crying out, in a kind of delirium, “ Is it possible, great God! O, “ my friends, do not impose on me; give me certain “ conviction of this miracle, and do not sport with my “ distraction, by possessing my mind with false hopes, “ that are only to end in the most cruel of disappoint- “ ments!”

AFTER this exclamation, she ran to her son, threw herself on the ground by him, examined his breast, his heart, his pulse; then looking sharply in the countenances of those who stood round her, in order to pry into their sentiments about his condition, she turned again to him, caught him in her arms, and endeavoured to warm him into life, by her kisses and embraces, till we were obliged to force her away, lest the violence

violence of her emotions might possibly have disappointed the very purpose intended by them, and have prevented us from supplying those assistances which we thought more likely to produce the happy effect we so much wished and laboured to obtain. I was so little able to administer any manner of help myself, upon this occasion, that I sat still on the ground, and held her down by me; saying every thing I could, to encourage her hopes, and restrain her agitations. She listened to me with impatience, keeping her eyes constantly fixed on her son, and starting up so often to run to him, that my strength was almost exhausted in withholding her from interrupting the operations that were necessary for the recovery of our patient.

“ H A V E but a moment’s calmness (said I to her);
 “ suffer these generous Englishmen to take their own
 “ way; your interposing may impede, perhaps totally
 “ prevent, the success of their endeavours.” “ I
 “ think so too (she would reply); I will take your ad-
 “ vice, and sit still.” In a moment after, she would
 attempt to escape me; I again exhorted her to remain
 quiet, repeated the same reasons, and reminded her
 of the promise she had just given me, not to stir. “ I
 “ remember it,” she cried, “ I confess the breach of
 “ my word, and acknowledge the impropriety and
 “ hazard of my conduct; but, my dear Viaud, I have
 “ not the least command over myself, and am certain
 “ that I should perfectly recover my reason, if I was
 “ suffered to see my dear son again, for an instant, a
 “ single instant. Why do you restrain me then? This
 “ must be a mere savage cruelty in you. Oh! if you
 “ knew what it was to be a mother! Had you ever a
 “ child

“child in your life?” Then, without waiting for an answer, she would ask me many other questions, in a breath; as, what my opinion was of the business in agitation; whether I had conceived any hope of her son’s recovering, &c. but not in the least attending to my replies; and all the while, endeavouring to get herself loose from my hold.

At length Mr. Wright ran to acquaint us that the young man had been recovered to his senses; that he had opened his eyes, wept much, stared at the strange faces he saw about him, had asked where his mother was; and what became of me, also. When we appeared before him, he knew us both, at once. “You are here still, then, (said he with the feeblest voice;) is it possible that you should have remained here so long! I have not seen either of you for a considerable time; tell me where you have been, all this while?”

THIS was neither time nor place to give any account of our absence; we, therefore only replied, that we were then happily arrived to save his life, and relieve his miseries, and exhorted him to take courage, and be of good cheer, in order to assist towards his own recovery. We had him then carried into the boat, where I laid him down upon some of the soldiers’ cloaths, which they were so humane to lend us; I covered him over with a blanket, and stretched myself close by his couch, in order to take care of him, throughout the voyage. His mother lay on the other side, and I had infinite trouble in defending him from her extravagant fondness, and fatiguing caresses.

As it was late, we made but little way that evening; and went on shore again, at the further extremity of the island, to pass the night there. The soldiers gave chase to some bustards they happened to spring, on their landing, and brought us three of them time enough to have them dressed for supper. Our patient eat a little of them, and slept soundly till the next morning.

THE following day he found himself much recruited, but rather more in his mind than body; for he was now come perfectly to himself, and he had raved, by intervals, before. However, he could not recollect any thing that passed since our departure, except that he had often fainted; and that, between the fits he had been sensible of extreme hunger and thirst, and had refreshed himself with the oysters and water we had left within his reach, while they lasted; but was so weak, that he could not stretch out his hand to supply his wants, and was forced to trail himself along on his belly, and feed, like a reptile, prone on the ground. He was not capable of computing how long he had been left alone, and it seemed to him as if we had not yet ventured on our raft, but had met with all the succour we brought him, just as we were preparing to set out. We did not care to undeceive him, at that time*.

BUT

* The writer seems to contradict himself, a little, in this place; for, just before, the invalid is said to have been surprised how they could have remained so long in the island, without returning to take some further care of him;

BUT the possibility of his being able to have existed so long, in the state I had left him, was a subject of astonishment to us; for had it been only a fact related, we should none of us have had faith enough to have given credit to such an improbable story. We had quitted the island, on the 19th of April, and it was now the 7th of May, when we returned to it again; which comprehended an interval, of nineteen days, that he had subsisted, as it were, by miracle alone. The hand of Providence was evident in his preservation; and this reflection affected Madame la Couture so strongly, that throwing herself on her knees; "Merciful God! (cried she out,) thou hast renewed
" the life of my son; thou hast lent him to me, even
" beyond my hopes! O spare him to me still! Com-
" plete thy bounty, and grant me, even in this world,
" this only recompence for all the miseries I have al-
" ready sustained! But if thou wilt take him to thy-
" self, if thou hast only respited his doom, to afford
" me this short gleam of joy! O inspire me with for-
" titude sufficient to support myself under this last,
" this worst of misfortunes, or suffer me to feel the
" stroke of fate, along with him." I joined in her prayer, but was full of hopes, all the while, about her son.

WE embarked again, that morning, for St. Mark's, and the wind was quite favourable to us, during the passage.

him; so that he appears to have had a better notion of the interval, at first, than now. But, 'tis probable that Mr. Viaud might have only transposed these circumstances, in the hurry of his recital.

passage. I was convinced, from the observations, I made, as we sailed along, that, without the assistance of our good English friends, I should never have been able to have reached thither, by land. This place is fifteen leagues from that part of the continent whence we embarked. The very length of the journey, then, was infinitely more than we could have ever conquered, in our circumstances at that time; besides, the number of large, deep, and rapid rivers, which crossed our way, as I could very well judge, by the several currents I saw disembody themselves into the sea, as we coasted thither.

WHAT unsurmountable obstacles must these have been, in our then state of weakness! How often must we have been forced out of the compass-line of our direction, to travel up the sides of these rivers, through pathless deserts, as before, in search of some fordable passage! And what a number of leagues must these circumviations have added to our journey! But these things are beyond our power to compute; and the only one we can be certain of, at present, is, that it had been impossible for us to have ever overcome these difficulties; and that we must have perished with hunger or fatigue, in a very few days, in making the attempt.

THAT same day, the 8th of May, we all happily arrived at St Mark's, about seven o'clock in the evening, and Mr. Swettenham received us with the utmost humanity; he had me carried home to his own house, where, having but one bed, he generously shared it with me; he lodged Madame la Couture and her son in his Corporal's apartment, accommodating them with sheets and blankets himself. His surgeon was
immediately

immediately ordered to attend us all, and supply us with every medicine that might conduce toward our recovery. In fine, there was no care neglected, nor article forgotten, which was necessary, either to our comfort, or relief.

OUR good fortune had delivered us into the hands of a generous and benevolent man, whose kindness we experienced in every instance. What would have been our condition if we had met with a person of less sensibility, who thinking he had sufficiently answered the duties of humanity, in bringing us out of the desert, had left us to shift for ourselves with regard to all other necessities!

BUT it was time that we should have met with an end to our sufferings; they had commenced, in a shocking manner the 16th of February, 1766, when we were shipwrecked, and had continued till the 7th of May, following, comprehending just fourscore and one days. What a century did it appear to us! Through many miseries had we passed during that unhappy interval! What persons in the world were ever so wretched, for the time?

IT was not, therefore, extraordinary that our constitutions should have been broken; the surprize must certainly be much greater that they were able to have supported themselves at all under such severe trials; and that we should ever have recovered our minds and healths again. However our situation was critical, for several days; our bodies were swelled and inflamed extremely; and the surgeon who attended us had very little hopes of our lives, at first. But rest and proper

N

nourish-

nourishment, taken in small portions, at a time, restored us, by degrees, and repaired those ails which hunger and unwholesome diet had afflicted us with. At length, the tenderness and skill with which we were nursed and doctored, had their salutary effect on me, as also on the young man, whose case was by much the most dangerous; but his mother recruited her strength much sooner than either of us.

I REMAINED thirteen days in the fort, during which time I learned, from a chief of one of the savage clans, who brought dispatches to Mr. Swettenham, from the English governor at Pensacola, an account of the villain Antonio, and the eight mariners whom we had been forced to leave behind us, in the first island he had brought us all together to. These unhappy men, after having waited a considerable time, in vain, for the return of the savage, and concluding, from former experience of his infidelity, that he meant to leave them there to perish for want, grew into a rage of resentment against him, but in this frenzy most cruelly revenged themselves in the wrong place, by killing his mother, his sister and his nephew, in their sleep. By this means, indeed, they got possession of their fire arms, ammunition, and canoe; but this they were strong enough to have done, without a murder. In despair, the exigence may, perhaps,—I speak with diffidence and contrition—both prompt and commit a crime. But, in an act of revenge, the motive doubles the guilt.

As this boat was capable of taking in only five persons, at a time, they cast lots for the three who were to remain with Providence, and wait for better fortune.

fortune. They parted probably with equal concern, on both ſides, as thoſe that went, were in as uncertain a ſtate, as thoſe who ſtaid. In two days after this event, Antonio happened to return back to the iſland, with a ſuperior force, to carry off the remainder of our effects, and falling on the three ſailors, ſlew them all.

WHEN he came home to his village, he publiſhed this account of his expedition, by which means the ſavage chief, before mentioned, came to the knowledge of it, and reported it to us. We could never learn, ſince, what became of the other five adventurers; but as chance and probability were ſo ſtrongly againſt them, I fear much that of the ſixteen perſons, who ſet out on our unfortunate voyage, together, three only of us have ſurvived.

ABOUT the end of the time I have mentioned, having felt my health ſo far reſtored, as to need nothing more than time and regimen to confirm it, I reſolved to take leave of my happy aſylum, as an opportunity juſt then happened, which I was adviſed of beforehand, and which I had reſolved to take the advantage of; for any other occaſion might not have occurred, for ſeveral months again, as that port has but very little connection with the reſt of the world.

THE veſſel I embarked in was to ſet ſail the 21ſt of May, and was bound to St. Auguſtine*, where I thought I might have it in my power to provide my-
N 2
ſelf

* Another Engliſh ſettlement, on the eaſt coaſt of Cape Florida.

self with those things that were necessary to my present wants, better than in so devious and dissolute a place as St. Mark's; where, besides, I could not continue well any longer, on account of the stinted provisions of the garrison.

MADAME la Couture would have come on board along with me, very willingly, but that her son was not yet in a state of health to undertake the voyage, and she would not expose him to the hazard. Besides, she was a native of Louisiana, and had many relations in that country, which would otherwise have determined her to wait for a ship from that coast, which she had been informed was expected to arrive, about the latter end of the following month, by which time her son might be in a safer condition to sail along with her.

WE took leave of each other with mutual regret; they having travelled and suffered together so long, had bound us in the tenderest ties of friendship; we felt as if part of ourselves was missing, when we were a moment out of each other's sight; but we had been long used to be governed by necessity, and this obliged us to take different routes; but with this happy reflection, that our miseries were at an end, and that no further anxiety remained now in our minds, with regard to the fate of one another.

OUR adieus were tender. There was no restraining the flow of tears that fell on both sides, while we were embracing, and promising never to forget or neglect each other. The young man, who was still confined to his bed, joined our farewells, and raising himself up, on his knees, cried out, "Great God, preserve
" serve

“ serve him who restored my mother to me, and cal-
“ led me back to life again. Reward him, gracious
“ Heaven, for such benefits, and so acquit me of
“ obligations which I have no other way of repaying
“ but by gratitude and prayer.”

THIS effusion of sensibility affected me beyond every other circumstance of our parting; I embraced him with transport, saying that I was already overpaid, by his sentiments of me; that, in effect, he owed me nothing; for if I had the good fortune to be any way serviceable to his mother, her assistance had been equally useful to me; and that, with regard to him, I had done but my duty as a man, and in redeeming him from the island, I could not think I had sufficiently expiated the barbarity of having forsaken him there.

EVERY time I reflect on the condition I found him in, I am shocked at myself, but rejoice again at the inward motion, that Divine impulse, which, superior to all reason relative to him, or prudence with regard to myself, prompted me to land at that instant, to view the body, and supply the rites of sepulture. I tremble at the mere idea of his being now no more, if, when the soldier had reported his death, I had suffered them to have proceeded on their voyage.

AT length I forced myself away from the mother and the son, and went to make my acknowledgments to Mr. Swettenham, and Mr. Wright; but they would not listen to any expression of obligations, and embraced me in such a manner as augmented them. They attended me to the ship, where I found they had al-

ready provided me with ample stores for the passage, and both of them joined in recommending me to the care and friendship of the captain, in the strongest terms imaginable, and exacted his promise that he would pay a particular attention to me, in every instance wherein he could possibly be any way serviceable to me; for all which they engaged to make him a proper return of kindness.

Mr. Swettenham then gave me a packet in charge, to be delivered to the governor of St. Augustine, as also a certificate of the situation and circumstances in which Mr. Wright had found Madame la Couture, her son, and me; which voucher I had desired from him soon after my arrival at St. Mark's, in order to support the authenticity of these almost incredible memoirs. These two generous friends then withdrew, and left me affected with the most lively sense of admiration and gratitude.

I SHALL not trouble you with the particulars of my voyage to St. Augustine, which lasted for twenty-four days, but shall only mention to you one extraordinary circumstance, that from the moment we set sail, 'till we arrived at port, the captain seemed to have quite forgot his promises to my good hosts at St. Mark's; for his manners and whole conduct were remarkably brutal towards me, which I had not, by any word or action of mine, in the least provoked him to; so that it was beyond my power to guess what it could be attributed to. This not only rendered my passage extremely disagreeable, but made it appear much longer also than it might otherwise have done.

THE

THERE was one article, too, that was a thing of more consequence to me than all the rest; and this was the want of fresh water, which cheap and common beverage he refused me, after the first three or four days of the voyage. The being deprived of a liquor so necessary to a convalescent, was very near giving me a relapse of my former weakness and disorders, and some very dangerous disease must have been the consequence of my remaining but a day or two longer under the barbarous dominion of this second Antonio. I landed at St. Augustine, the 13th of June; the ship anchored on the Bar, and the pilot's boat carried me on shore, where a corporal received, and conducted me before Mr. Grant, the governor of the garrison, to whom I delivered Mr. Swettenham's dispatches.

IF I had obligations to the latter person, I have as many to acknowledge to this gentleman. He would not suffer me to go look for a lodging in the town, but ordered me an apartment in the citadel, and directed his surgeon to attend me constantly; which was absolutely necessary to my recovery, as some ulcers had broke out in my neck, for want of fresh water to have cooled and diluted my blood, for so long a time; and my body began to swell again. But all these symptoms were soon conquered, by the kindness and care that were bestowed upon me; and on the 7th of July I found myself perfectly able to walk abroad to see the town.

IT was to the hospitality and humanity of this most excellent person, that I owe the further preservation of a life which Mr. Wright and Mr. Swettenham had before

before redeemed. I can never reflect without the most grateful sensibility, on the goodness and charity that these three generous Englishmen have exerted towards me, and which a stranger and a foreigner might not have reason to expect to meet with every where. But I was in distress, which was a sufficient title to their benevolence. They are worthy sons of a free and a gallant nation; and it must ever be a vain attempt in any of their rival powers, to think of combating their fleets or armies, till they have first raised themselves to a level with their liberty and virtue.

I STAYED with Governor Grant till the 31st of July, when I departed for New-York. I can never forget the manner in which this benevolent man completed his kindness to me. He sent for the Captain of the ship to come to him; and, after giving me into his charge, with the warmest recommendations of friendship, paid him before-hand, for my passage, and ordered every accommodation aboard, that might be necessary either for my use, ease, or convenience; to which he added a portmanteau, filled with cloaths and linen, which were a great comfort and refreshment to me.

WHEN I attempted to make my acknowledgments for his bounties, "I must beg leave to interrupt you
" (said he) upon this subject; you have deserved every
" thing I did for you, because you needed it; and I
" have done nothing more in your instance, than I
" should have a right to expect myself, in the same
" circumstances. But my consideration for your distress
" (continued he), ought to extend beyond the
" immediate exigencies of your situation. You certainly
" have no money about you, and may have
occasion

“ occasion for some small sum before you can procure
“ assistance elsewhere ; ten guineas may be serviceable
“ to you in this interval ; and I insist on your ac-
“ cepting them from me : I hope that you will not
“ have occasion for more, before you may be able to
“ hear from your friends in Europe.”

THE manner in which this present was offered, with the generosity that prevented my making a request, which my necessity must have obliged me to have done in such circumstances, had a powerful effect on me. I endeavoured to stammer out my acknowledgments, but my sentiment was too strong for me. Lively emotions are but ill expressed by words. Governor Grant embraced me ; “ It is a trifle not worth
“ mentioning (said he) ; but you have too much sensibility. You’ll distress me if you say any thing
“ more about it. Do like me : Forget it immediately,
“ as I have myself already done.”

I WAS forced to keep the silence imposed on me ; but my heart and eyes were eloquent. A messenger from the ship came just then to summon me away, and I embraced and quitted my benefactor with the utmost tenderness and regret.

AFTER fourteen days sail, with a Captain the very reverse of the former, and who, from the apparent goodness of his own nature, would have treated me as kindly as he did, though I had not been recommended to him by the governor, I arrived at New-York, on the 3d of August.

I MADE myself known to some French people settled in that city, and who, touched with my misfortunes,

fortunes, tendered me every kind of assistance in their power. They introduced me to Monsieur Depeyfter one of the richest merchants in the place, who generously offered to give me employment in my profession.

BUT, upon hearing all the particulars of my story,
“ It would not be prudent in you (said he) to think
“ of entering upon an occupation, so fatiguing and
“ hazardous as yours, for some time yet : long quiet
“ and repose must be necessary to your health, after
“ the severe labours and disasters you have so lately
“ undergone; and, in order to give this nursing its
“ full effect, it will be necessary, besides the help of
“ medicine, to relieve your mind from all uneasiness,
“ both with regard to the present, and the future,
“ This charge I should take upon me : from this mo-
“ ment you are to consider yourself as my guest, where
“ you are extremely welcome to both bed and board.
“ When I find you are sufficiently recovered to engage
“ in your occupation again, I shall not oppose it, but
“ help you forward myself, by supplying you with
“ commissions, for my correspondents in Europe.
“ This business, I hope, is settled now to your satis-
“ faction,” said he, taking me by the hand, and,
without waiting for an answer, called his servants be-
fore me, and gave them all necessary directions for my
reception and accommodation.

I SHALL not attempt to describe, because I have not a power of speech equal to the task, the strong sentiments of gratitude with which such uncommon kindness and humanity affected me. From the moment I was redeemed from the horrid desert, when I was with-

in a few minutes of my diffolution, I met with none, excepting one, but perfons of liberal minds, humane hearts, and generous fouls. Does the world abound with fuch? I reflect on my misfortunes, now, as blessings, fince they have been the means of purchafing me the acquaintance and friendship of fo many excellent perfons.

WHILE I paffed my days in perfect comfort and tranquility, under the roof of the hofpitable *Monfieur* Depeyfter, I wrote to my family to acquaint them with my furvival, after the variety of incredible difficulties and miferies I had fufained, during the fpace of eighty one days: it was this letter that you had feen, and which being only a fummery account of my misfortunes, did not fufficiently fatisfy your friendly and anxious curiofity about me. I fent my letters by a veffel that was going to London, from whence they might be put into the poft-office, for France; but, not knowing how long I fhould remain there, I defired no answers till I could afcertain my future deftination, and be fure of my addrefs.

MONSIEUR Depeyfter kept me with him till the February following, and then gave me charge of a cargo for Nantes. I too leave of him on the 6th of that month, and arrived fafely at port here on the 27th. My commiffion was addreffed to *Monfieur* Walch, whom I found as fenfible to the imprffions of my fufferings as his correspondent had been.

FROM hence I wrote again to my friends, from whom I have received answers; and, among them, your letter, preffing me to fend you a minute and circumftantial

cumstantial detail of my Adventures, during that extraordinary period. I could refuse nothing to your friendship, and have accordingly employed what leisure my avocations would permit, to recite in this narrative, the whole series of facts, in their regular succession of events.

I DOUBT not but that this sad relation will affect you much, and make you often tremble at the difficulties and miseries of your friend. May the dispatch with which I have acquitted myself of your request, convince you more and more of the attachment I have vowed to you, for life, and challenge an equal return of affection on your part, also.

ADIEU,

PIERRE VIAUD..

THE
SHIPWRECK.

A SENTIMENTAL and DESCRIPTIVE POEM.

IN THREE CANTOS.

BY

WILLIAM FALCONER,
An English Sailor.

— quaeque ipse miserrima vidi,
Et quorum pars magna fui. —

VIRG. AEN. Lib. II.

*These direful scenes I saw on Candia's shore;
Distressful scenes in which a part I bore.*

PHILADELPHIA:

Printed by ROBERT BELL, in *Third-street*.

M DCC LXXIV.

46

9

4

1254-

ARGUMENT

OF THE

FIRST CANTO.

Proposal of the subject—Invocation—Apology—Allegorical description of Memory—Appeal to her assistance—The story begun—Retrospect of the former part of the voyage—The ship arrives at Candia—Ancient state of that island—Present state of the adjacent isles of Greece—The season of the year—Character of the master and his officers—Story of Palemon and Anna—Evening described—Midnight—The ship weighs anchor and departs from the haven—State of the weather—Morning—Situation of the neighboring shores—Operation of taking the sun's azimuth—Description of the vessel as seen from the land. From Page 1. to Page 33.
Second Canto, From Page 34. to Page 74.
Third Canto. From Page 76. to Page 106.

S I C I L I E

OF THE

THREE CANTOS.

The Scene of the *First* Canto.

Lies near the City of Candia; and the Time about four days and a half.

The Scene of the *Second* Canto.

Lies in the sea, between Cape Freschin in Candia, and the island of Falconera, which is nearly twelve leagues northward of Cape Spado.—The Time is from nine in the morning till one o'clock of the following morning.

The Scene of the *Third* Canto.

Stretches from that part of the Archipelago which lies ten miles to the northward of Falconera, to Cape Colonna, in Attica.—The Time is about seven hours, being from one till eight in the morning.

T H E
S H I P W R E C K.

C A N T O I.

WHILE jarring interest wake the world to arms,
And fright the peaceful vale with dire alarms;
While Ocean hears vindictive thunders roll
Along his trembling wave from pole to pole:
Sick of the scene, where War, with ruthless hand, 5
Spreads desolation o'er the bleeding land;
Sick of the tumult, where the trumpet's breath
Bids ruin smile, and drowns the groan of death!
'Tis mine, retir'd beneath this cavern hoar,
That stands all-lonely on the sea beat shore, 10
Far other themes of deep distress to sing
Than ever trembled from the vocal string.
No pomp of battle swells the exalted strain,
Nor gleaming arms ring dreadful on the plain:
But, o'er the scene while pail remembrance weeps, 15
Fate with fell triumph rides upon the deeps.
Here hostile elements tumultuous rise,
And lawless floods rebel against the skies:
Till Hope expires, and ~~peril~~ and Dismay
Wave their black ensigns on the watery way. 20

IMMORTAL train, who guide the maze of song !
 To whom all science, arts and arms belong ;
 Who bid the trumpet of eternal fame
 Exalt the warrior's and the poet's name !
 If e'er with trembling hope I fondly stray'd, 25
 In life's fair morn, beneath your hallow'd shade,
 To hear the sweetly-mournful lute complain,
 And melt the heart with ecstasy of pain;
 Or listen, while th' enchanting voice of love,
 While all Elysium warbled thro' the grove : 30
 O ! by the hollow blast that means around,
 That sweeps the wild harp with a plaintive sound ;
 By the long surge that foams thro' yonder cave,
 Whose vaults remurmur to the roaring wave ;
 With living colors give my verse to glow, 35
 The sad memorial of a tale of woe !
 A scene from dumb oblivion to restore,
 To fame unknown, and new to epic lore !

ALAS ! neglected by the sacred Nine,
 Their suppliant feels no genial ray divine ! 40
 Ah ! will they leave Pieria's happy shore,
 To plow the tide where wintry tempests roar ?
 Or shall a youth approach their hallow'd fane,
 Stranger to Phoebus, and the tuneful train ?—
 Far from the muses' academic grove, 45
 'Twas his the vast and trackless deep to rove.
 Alternate change of climates has he known,
 And felt the fierce extremes of either zone :
 Where polar skies congeal th' eternal snow,
 Or equinoctial suns for ever glow, 50

THE SHIPWRECK.

3

Smote by the freezing or the scorching blast,
 ' A ship-boy on the high and giddy mast.'
 From regions where Peruvian billows roar,
 To the bleak coasts of savage Labrador.
 From where Damascus, pride of Asian plains! 55
 Stoops her proud neck beneath tyrannic chains,
 To where the isthmus *, lav'd by adverse tides,
 Atlantic and Pacific seas divides.
 But while he measur'd o'er the painful race,
 In Fortune's wild illimitable chase, 60
 Adversity, companion of his way!
 Still o'er the victim hung with iron sway;
 Bade new distresses every instant grow,
 Marking each change of place with change of woe.
 In regions where th' ALMIGHTY's chastening hand 65
 With livid pestilence afflicts the land:
 Or where pale Famine blasts the hopeful year,
 Parent of want and misery severe!
 Or where, all dreadful in th' embattled line,
 The hostile ships in flaming combat join: 70
 Where the torn vessel wind and wave assail,
 Till o'er her crew distress and death prevail.—
 Where'er he wander'd, thus vindictive Fate,
 Pursu'd his weary steps with lasting hate!
 Rous'd by her mandate, storms of black array 75
 Wintr'd the morn of life's advancing day;
 Relax'd the sinews of the living lyre,
 And quench'd the kindling spark of vital fire,—
 Thus while forgotten or unknown he woos,
 What hope to win the coy reluctant muse! 80

A 2

Then

Then let not censure, with malignant joy,
 The harvest of his humble hope destroy!
 His verse no laurel-wreath attempts to claim,
 Nor sculptur'd bräts to tell the poet's name.
 If terms uncouth, and jarring phrases, wound 85
 The softer sense with inharmonious sound,
 Yet here let listening sympathy prevail,
 While conscious Truth unfolds her piteous tale!

And lo! the Power that wakes th' eventful song,
 Hastes hither from Lethäan banks along: 90
 She sweeps the gloom, and rushing on the fight,
 Spreads o'er the kindling scene propitious light!—
 In her right hand an ample roll appears,
 Fraught with long annals of preceding years:
 With every wise and noble art of man, 95
 Since first the circling hours their course began:
 Her left a silver wand on high display'd,
 Whose magic touch dispels oblivion's shade.
 Pensive her look; on radiant wings that glow,
 Like Juno's birds or Iris' flaming bow, 100
 She sails; and swifter than the course of light,
 Directs her rapid intellectual flight.
 The fugitive ideas she restores,
 And calls the wandering thought from Lethe's shores.
 To things long past a second date she gives, 105
 And hoary Time from her fresh youth receives.
 Congenial sister of immortal Fame,
 She shares her power and MEMORY is her name.

O FIRST-born daughter of primeval Time!
 By whom, transmitted down in every clime, 110
 The deeds of ages long elapst are known,
 And blazon'd glories spread from zone to zone;
 Whose

THE SHIPWRECK.

5

Whose breath dissolves the gloom of mental night,
And o'er th' obscur'd idea pours the light!
Whose wing unerring glides thro' time and place, 115
And trackless scours th' immensity of space!
Say! on what seas, for thou alone canst tell,
What dire mishap a fated ship befel,
Assail'd by tempests, girt with hostile shores?—
Arise! approach! unlock thy treasur'd stores! 120

A SHIP from Egypt, o'er the deep impell'd
By guiding winds, her course for Venice held:
Of fam'd Britannia were the gallant crew;
And, from that isle, her name the vessel drew.
The wayward steps of Fortune, that delude 125
Full oft to ruin, eager they pursu'd:
And, dazzled by her visionary glare,
Advanc'd incautious of each fatal snare.
Tho' warn'd full oft the slippery track to shun,
Yet Hope, with flattering voice, betray'd them on. 130
Beguil'd to danger thus, they left behind
The scene of peace, and social joy resign'd.
Long absent they, from friends and native home,
The cheerless ocean were inur'd to roam:
Yet heaven, in pity to severe distress, 135
Had crown'd each painful voyage with success:
Still, to atone for toils and hazards past,
Restor'd them to maternal plains at last.

THRICE had the sun, to rule the varying year,
Across th' equator roll'd his flaming sphere, 140
Since last the vessel spread her ample sail
From Albion's coast, obsequious to the gale.
She o'er the spacious flood, from shore to shore,
Unwearying waded her commercial store.

6 THE SHIPWRECK.

The richest ports of Afric she had view'd, 145
 Thence to fair Italy her course pursu'd ;
 Had left behind Trinacria's burning isle,
 And visited the margin of the Nile.
 And now, that winter deepens round the pole,
 The circling voyage hastens to its goal. 150
 They, blind to Fate's inevitable law,
 No dark event to blast their hope foresaw ;
 But, from gay Venice, soon expect to steer
 For Britain's coast, and dread no perils near.
 A thousand tender thoughts their souls employ, 155
 That fondly dance to scenes of future joy.

Thus time elaps'd, while o'er the pathless tide,
 Their ship thro' Grecian seas the pilots guide.
 Occasion call'd to touch at Candia's shore,
 Which, blest with favoring winds, they soon explore: 160
 The haven enter, borne before the gale,
 Dispatch their commerce, and prepare to fail.

ETERNAL powers ! what ruins from afar
 Mark the fell track of desolating war !
 Here art and commerce, with auspicious reign, 165
 Once breath'd sweet influence on the happy plain ;
 While o'er the lawn, with dance and festive song,
 Young Pleasure led the jocund hours along.
 In gay luxuriance Ceres too was seen
 To crown the vallies with eternal green. 170
 For wealth, for valor courted and rever'd,
 What Albion is, fair Candia then appear'd.—
 Ah ! who the flight of ages can revoke ?
 The freeborn spirit of her sons is broke ;
 They bow to Ottoman's imperious yoke ! 175

No

THE SHIPWRECK.

No longer fame the drooping heart inspires,
 For rude oppression quench'd its genial fires.
 But still her fields, with golden harvests crown'd,
 Supply the barren shores of Greece around.
 What pale distress afflicts these wretched isles! 180
 There hope ne'er dawns, and pleasure never smiles.
 The vassal wretch obsequious drags his chain,
 And hears his famish'd babes lament in vain.
 These eyes have seen the dull reluctant soil
 A seventh year scorn the weary laborer's toil. 185
 No blooming Venus, on the desert shore,
 Now views with triumph, captive gods adore.
 No lovely Helens now, with fatal charms,
 Call forth th' avenging chiefs of Greece to arms.
 No fair Penelopes enchant the eye, 190
 For whom contending kings are proud to die.
 Here sullen beauty sheds a twilight ray,
 While sorrow bids her vernal bloom decay.
 Those charms, so long renown'd in classic strains,
 Had dimly shone on Albion's happier plains! 195

Now, in the southern hemisphere, the sun
 Thro' the bright virgin and the scales had run;
 And on th' ecliptic wheel'd his winding way,
 Till the fierce Scorpion felt his flaming ray.
 The ship was moor'd beside the wave-worn strand; 200
 Four days her anchors bit the golden sand:
 For sickening vapors lull the air to sleep,
 And not a breeze awakes the silent deep.
 This, when th' autumnal equinox is o'er,
 And Phœbus in the north declines no more, 205
 The watchful mariner, whom heaven informs,
 Oft deems the prelude of approaching storms.

True

THE SHIPWRECK.

True to his trust when sacred duty calls,
 No brooding storm the master's soul appals :
 Th' advancing season warns him to the main :— 210
 A captive, fetter'd to the oar of gain !
 His anxious heart, impatient of delay,
 Expects the winds to sail from Candia's bay ;
 Determin'd, from whatever point they rise,
 To trust his fortune to the seas and skies. 215

THOU living ray of intellectual fire,
 Whose voluntary gleams my verse inspire ;
 Ere yet the deepening incidents prevail,
 Till rous'd attention feel our plaintive tale,
 Record whom, chief among the gallant crew, 220
 Th' unblest pursuit of fortune hither drew !
 Can sons of Neptune, generous, brave and bold,
 In pain and hazard toil for sordid gold ?

THEY can ; for gold, too oft, with magic art,
 Subdues each nobler impulse of the heart : 225
 This crowns the prosperous villain with applause,
 To whom, in vain, sad merit pleads her cause :
 This strews with roses life's perplexing road,
 And leads the way to pleasure's blest abode ;
 With slaughter'd victims fills the weeping plain, 230
 And smooths the furrows of the treacherous main.

O'ER the gay vessel, and her daring band,
 Experienc'd ALBERT held the chief command.
 Tho' train'd in boisterous elements, his mind
 Was yet by soft humanity refin'd. 235
 Each joy of wedded love at home he knew ;
 Abroad confess the father of his crew !

Brave

THE SHIPWRECK.

9

Brave, liberal, just! the calm domestic scene
 Had o'er his temper breath'd a gay serene.
 Him science taught, by mystic lore to trace 240
 The planets wheeling in eternal race;
 To mark the ship in floating balance held,
 By earth attracted and by seas repel'd;
 Or point her devious track, thro' climes unknown,
 That leads to every shore in every zone. 245
 He saw the moon thro' heaven's blue concave glide,
 And into motion charm th' expanding tide;
 While earth impetuous round her axle rolls,
 Exalts her watery zone, and sink the poles.
 Light and attraction, from their genial source, 250
 He saw still wandering with diminish'd force:
 While on the margin of declining day,
 Night's shadowy cone reluctant melts away—
 Inur'd to peril, with unconquer'd soul,
 The chief beheld tempestuous oceans roll; 255
 His genius, ever for th' event prepar'd,
 Rose with the storm, and all its dangers shar'd.

THE second powers and office RODMOND bore:
 A hardy son of England's farthest shore!
 Where bleak Northumbria pours her savage train 260
 In fable squadrons o'er the northern main;
 'That, with her pitchy entrails stor'd, resort,
 A footy tribe! to fair Augusta's port.
 Where'er in ambush lurk the fatal sands,
 They claim the danger; proud of skilful bands! 265
 For while with darkling course their vessels sweep
 The winding shore, or plough the faithless deep,
 O'er

v. 266. A bar is known, in hydrography, to be a
 mass of earth or sand collected by the surge of the sea,
 at

O'er bar and shelf the watery path they found,
 With dexterous arm ; sagacious of the ground !
 Fearless they combat every hostile wind, 270
 Wheeling in mazy tracks, with course inclin'd.
 Expert to moor, where terrors line the road ;
 Or win the anchor from its dark abode :—
 But drooping and relax'd in climes afar,
 Tumultuous and undisciplin'd in war. 275
 Such RODMOND was ; by learning unrefin'd,
 That oft enlightens to corrupt the mind.
 Boisterous of manners ; train'd, in early youth,
 To scenes that shame the conscious cheek of truth ;
 To scenes that nature's struggling voice control, 280
 And freeze compassion rising in the soul !
 Where the grim hell-hounds, prowling round the shore,
 With foul intent the stranded bark explore —
 Deaf to the voice of woe, her decks they board,
 While tardy justice slumbers o'er her sword — 285
 Th' indignant muse, severely taught to feel,
 Shrinks from a theme, she blushes to reveal !
 Too oft example, arm'd with poisons fell,
 Pollutes the shrine where mercy loves to dwell :
 Thus RODMOND, train'd by this unhallow'd crew, 290
 The sacred social passions never knew :
 Unskill'd to argue ; in dispute yet loud ;
 Bold without caution ; without honor proud ;
 In art unschool'd ; each veteran rule he priz'd,
 And all improvement haughtily despis'd : 295
 Yet tho' full oft to future perils blind,
 With skill superior glowed his daring mind,
 Thro'

at the entrance of a river or haven ; so as to render the navigation difficult, and often dangerous.

THE SHIPWRECK.

11

'Thro' snares of death the reeling bark to-guide,
When midnight shades involve the raging tide.

To RODMUND next, in order of command, 300
Succeeds the youngest of our naval band.

But what avails it to record a name

That courts no rank among the sons of fame?

While yet a stripling, oft with fond alarms,

His bosom danc'd to nature's boundless charms, 305

On him fair science dawn'd, in happier hour,

Awakening into bloom young fancy's flower:

But frowning fortune, with untimely blast,

The blossom wither'd, and the dawn o'ercast.

Forlorn of heart, and by severe decree, 310

Condemn'd reluctant to the faithless sea,

With long farewell he left the laurel grove,

Where science and the tuneful sisters rove.—

Hither he wander'd, anxious to explore,

Antiquities of nations now no more: 315

To penetrate each distant realm unknown,

And range excursive o'er th' untravel'd zone.

In vain!—for rude Adversity's command,

Still on the margin of each famous land,

With unrelenting ire, his steps oppos'd; 320

And every gate of hope against him clos'd!—

Permit my verse, ye blest Pierian train,

To call ARION, this ill-fated swain!

For, like that bard unhappy, on his head

Malignant stars their hostile influence shed. 325

Both in lamenting numbers, o'er the deep,

With conscious anguish taught the harp to weep:

And both the raging surge in safety bore,

Amid destruction, panting to the shore.

This

This last our tragic story from the wave 330
 Of dark oblivion haply yet may save:
 With genuine sympathy may yet complain,
 While sad remembrance bleeds at every vein.

SUCH were the pilots; tutor'd to divine
 Th' untravel'd course by geometric line: 335
 Train'd to command, and range the various sail,
 Whose various force conforms to every gale.—
 Charg'd with the commerce, hither also came
 A gallant youth, PALEMON was his name:
 A father's stern resentment doom'd to prove, 340
 He came, the victim of unhappy love!
 His heart for ALBERT's beauteous daughter bled;
 For her a secret flame his bosom fed.
 Nor let the wretched slaves of folly scorn
 This genuine passion, Nature's eldest-born! 345
 'Twas his with lasting anguish to complain,
 While blooming ANNA mourn'd the cause in vain.

GRACEFUL of form, by Nature taught to please,
 Of power to melt the female breast with ease,
 To her PALEMON to his tender tale, 350
 Soft as the voice of summer's evening gale.
 O'erjoy'd, he saw her lovely eyes relent;
 The blushing maiden smil'd with sweet consent.
 Oft, in the mazes of a neighboring grove,
 Unheard, they breath'd alternate vows of love: 355
 Beyond society their passion grew,
 Like the young blossom fed with vernal dew.
 In evil hour th' officious tongue of Fame
 Betray'd the secret of their mutual flame.
 With grief and anger struggling in his breast, 360
 PALEMON's father heard the tale confess.

Long

THE SHIPWRECK.

13

Long had he listen'd with Suspicion's ear,
 And learnt, sagacious, this event to fear.
 Too well, fair youth! thy liberal heart he knew;
 A heart to Nature's warm impressions true! 365
 Full oft his wisdom strove, with fruitless toil,
 With avarice to pollute that generous soil:
 That soil, impregnated with nobler seed,
 Refus'd the culture of so rank a weed.
 Elate with wealth, in active commerce won, 370
 And basking in the smile of Fortune's sun,
 With scorn the parent eyed the lowly shade,
 That veil'd the beauties of this charming maid.
 Indignant he rebuk'd th' enamor'd boy,
 The flattering promise of his future joy? 375
 He sooth'd and menac'd, anxious to reclaim
 This hopeless passion, or divert its aim:
 Oft led the youth, where circling joys delight
 The ravish'd sense, or beauty charms the sight.
 With all her powers enchanting Music fail'd, 380
 And Pleasure's syren-voice no more prevail'd.
 The Merchant kindling then with proud disdain,
 In look and voice assumed an harsher strain.
 In absence now his only hope remain'd;
 And such the stern decree his will ordain'd. 385
 Deep anguish, while PALEMEN heard his doom,
 Drew o'er his lovely face a saddening gloom.
 In vain with bitter sorrow he repin'd,
 No tender pity touch'd that sordid mind;
 To thee, brave *Albert*, was the charge confin'd. 390 }
 The stately ship, forsaking England's shore,
 To regions far remote PALEMEN bore.
 Incapable of change, th' unhappy youth
 Still lov'd fair ANNA with eternal truth:

From clime to clime an exile doom'd to roam, 395
His heart still panted for its secret home.

THE moon had circled thrice her wayward zone,
To him since young ARION first was known;
Who, wandring here thro' many a scene renown'd,
In Alexandria's port the vessel found; 400
Where, anxious to review his native shore,
He on the roaring wave embark'd once more.
Oft, by pail Cynthia's melancholy light,
With him PALEMON kept the watch of night;
In whose sad bosom many a sigh suppress'd, 405
Some painful secret of the soul confess'd.
Perhaps ARION soon the cause divin'd,
Tho' shunning still to probe a wounded mind;
He felt the chastity of silent woe,
Tho' glad the balm of comfort to bestow. 410
He, with PALAMON, oft recounted o'er
The tales of hapless love in ancient lore,
Recall'd to memory by th' adjacent shore. }
The scene just present, and its story known,
The lover sigh'd for sorrows not his own. 415
Thus, a recent date their friendship bore,
Soon the ripe metal own'd the quickening oar:
For in one tide their passions seem'd to roll,
By kindred-age and sympathy of soul.

THESE o'er th' inferior naval train preside, 420
The course determine, or the commerce guide:
O'er all the rest, an undistinguish'd crew!
Her wing of deepest shade Oblivion drew.

A SULLEN languor still the skies oppress,
And held th' unwilling ship in strong arrest. 425
High

High in his chariot glow'd the lamp of day;
 O'er Ida flaming with meridian ray.
 Relax'd from toil, the sailors range the shore,
 Where famine, war and storm are felt no more:
 The hour to social pleasure they resign, 430
 And black remembrance drown in generous wine.
 On deck, beneath the shading canvas spread,
 RODMOND a rueful tale of wonders read,
 Of dragons roaring on th' enchanted coast;
 The hideous goblin, and the yelling ghost— 435
 But with ARION, from the sultry heat
 Of none, PALEMON sought a cool retreat.
 And lo! the shore with mournful prospects crown'd;
 The rampart torn with many a fatal wound;
 The ruin'd bulwark tottering o'er the strand; 440
 Bewail the stroke of War's tremendous hand.
 What scenes of woe this hapless isle o'erspread!
 Where late thrice fifty thousand warriors bled.
 Full thrice twelve summers where yon towers assail'd,
 Till barbarous Ottoman at last prevail'd: 445
 While thundering mines the lovely plains o'erturn'd,
 While heroes fell, and domes and temples burn'd.

B u t now before them happier scenes arise!

Elysian vales salute their ravish'd eyes:

Olive and cedar form'd a grateful shade, 450

Where light with gay romantic error stray'd.

B 2

The

Ver. 438. The intelligent reader will readily discover, that these remarks allude to the ever-memorable siege of Candia, which was taken from the Venetians by the Turks in 1669; being then considered as impregnable, and esteemed the most formidable fortress in the universe.

The myrtles here with fond careffes twine:
 There, rich with nectar, melts the pregnant vine.
 And lo! the stream, renown'd in classic song,
 Sad Lethe, glides the silent vale along. 455
 On mossy banks, beneath the citron-grove,
 The youthful wanderers found a wild alcove:
 Soft, o'er the fairy region languor stole,
 And with sweet melancholy charm'd the soul.
 Here first PALEMON, while his pensive mind 460
 For consolation on his friend reclin'd,
 In pity's bleeding bosom pour'd the stream,
 Of love's soft anguish, and of grief supreme—
 Too true thy words!—by sweet remembrance taught,
 My heart in secret bleeds with tender thought: 465
 In vain it courts the solitary shade,
 By every action, every look betray'd!—
 The pride of generous woe disdains appeal
 To hearts that unrelenting frosts congeal:
 Yet sure, if right PALEMON can divine, 470
 The sense of gentle pity dwells in thine.
 Yes! all his cares thy sympathy shall know,
 And prove the kind companion of his woe.

ALBERT thou know'st with skill and science grac'd,
 In humble station tho' by fortune plac'd: 475
 Yet, never seaman more serenely brave
 Led Britain's conquering squadron's o'er the wave.
 Where full in view Augusta's spires are seen,
 With flowery lawns, and waving woods between,
 A peaceful dwelling stands in modest pride, 480
 Where Thames, slow-winding, rolls his ample tide.
 There live the hope and pleasure of his life,
 A pious daughter, with a faithful wife.

THE SHIPWRECK.

17

For his return, with fond officious care,
Still every grateful object these prepare ; 485
Whatever can allure the smell or sight,
Or wake the drooping spirits to delight.

THIS blooming maid in virtue's path to guide,
Her anxious parents all their cares apply'd.
Her spotless soul, where soft compassion reign'd, 490
No vice untun'd, no sickening folly strain'd :
Not fairer grows the lily of the vale,
Whose bosom opens to the vernal gale :
Her eyes, unconscious of their fatal charms,
Thrill'd every heart with exquisite alarms : 495
Her face, in beauty's sweet attraction drest,
The smile of maiden-innocence express ;
While health, that rises with the new-born day,
Breath'd o'er her cheek the softest blush of May.
Still in her look complacence smil'd serene ; 500
She mov'd the charmer of the rural scene.

'T WAS at that season when the fields resume
Their loveliest hues, array'd in vernal bloom ;
Yon ship, rich-freighted from th' Italian shore,
To Thames' fair banks her costly tribute bore : 505
While thus my father saw his ample hoard,
From this return, with recent treasures stor'd ;
Me, with affairs of commerce charg'd, he sent
To ALBERT's humble mansion ; soon I went,
Too soon, alas ! unconscious of th' event— 510
There, struck with sweet surprize and silent awe,
The gentle mistress of my hopes I saw :
There, wounded first by love's resistless arms,
My glowing bosom throb'd with strange alarms.

B 3.

My

My ever-charming ANNA! who alone 515
 Can all the frowns of cruel fate atone;
 O! while all-conscious memory holds her power,
 Can I forget that sweetly-painful hour,
 When from those eyes, with lovely lightning fraught,
 My fluttering spirits first th' infection caught: 520
 When, as I gaz'd, my faltering tongue betray'd
 The heart's quick tumults, or refus'd its aid:
 While the dim light my ravish'd eyes forsook,
 And every limb unstrung with terror shook!
 With all her powers dissenting reason strove 525
 To tame at first the kindling flame of love;
 She strove in vain! subdu'd by charms divine,
 My soul a victim fell at Beauty's shrine.
 Oft from the din of bustling life I stray'd,
 In happier scenes, to see my lovely maid. 530
 Full oft, where Thames his wandering current leads,
 We rov'd at evening-hour thro' flowery meads.
 There, while my heart's soft anguish I reveal'd,
 To her with tender sighs my hope appeal'd.
 While the sweet nymph my faithful tale believ'd, 535
 Her snowy breast with secret tumult heav'd:
 For, train'd in rural scenes from earliest youth,
 Nature was her's, and innocence and truth.
 She never knew the city damsel's art,
 Whose frothy pertness charms the vacant heart!—540
 My suit prevail'd; for love inform'd my tongue,
 And on his votary's lips persuasion hung.
 Her eyes with conscious sympathy withdrew,
 And o'er her cheek the rosy current flew.—
 Thrice happy hours! where, with no dark alley, 545
 Life's fairest sunshine gilds the vernal day!

THE SHIPWRECK.

19

For hear the sigh, that soft affection heaves,
 From stings of sharper woe the soul relieves.
 Elysian scenes, too happy long to last!—
 Too soon a storm the smiling dawn o'ercast! 550
 Too soon some demon to my father bore
 The tidings that his heart with anguish tore—
 My pride to kindle, with dissuasive voice,
 Awile he labour'd to degrade my choice:
 Then, in the whirling wave of pleasure, sought 555
 From its lov'd object to divert my thought.
 With equal hope he might attempt to bind,
 In chains of adamant, the lawless wind:
 For love had aim'd the fatal shaft too sure:
 Hope fed the wound, and absence knew no cure: 560
 With alienated look, each art he saw
 Still baffled by superior Nature's law.
 His anxious mind on various schemes revolv'd;
 At last on cruel exile he resolv'd.
 The rigorous doom was fix'd; alas! how vain 565
 To him of tender anguish to complain!
 His soul, that never love's sweet influence felt,
 By social sympathy could never melt.
 With stern command to ALBERT's charge he gave,
 To waft PALEMEN o'er the distant wave. 570

THE ship was laden and prepar'd to sail,
 And only waited now the leading gale:
 'Twas ours, in that sad period, first to prove
 The heart-felt torments of despairing love:
 Th' impatient wish that never feels repose; 575
 Desire that with perpetual current flows;
 The fluctuating pangs of hope and fear;
 Joy distant still, and sorrow ever near!

Thus

Thus, while the pangs of thought severer grew,
 The western breezes inauspicious blew, 580 }
 Hastening the moment of our last adieu.—
 The vessel parted on the falling tide ;
 Yet Time one sacred hour to love supply'd.
 The night was silent, and, advancing fast,
 The moon o'er Thames her silver mantle cast. 585
 Impatient hope the midnight path explor'd,
 And led me to the nymph my soul ador'd.
 Soon her quick footsteps struck my listening ear ;
 She came confest ! the lovely maid drew near !
 But ah ! what force of language can impart 590
 Th' impetuous joy that glow'd in either heart !
 O ! ye, whose melting hearts are form'd to prove
 The trembling ecstasies of genuine love !
 When, with delicious agony, the thought
 Is to the verge of high delirium wrought ; 595
 Your secret sympathy alone can tell
 What raptures then the throbbing bosom swell :
 O'er all the nerves what tender tumults roll,
 While love with sweet enchantment melts the soul !

In transport lost, by trembling hope impress, 600
 The blushing virgin sunk upon my breast ;
 While hers congenial beat with fond alarms ;
 Dissolving softness ! paradise of charms !
 Flash'd from our eyes, in warm transfusion flew
 Our blending spirits, that each other drew ! 605
 O bliss supreme ! where virtue's self can melt
 With joys that guilty pleasure never felt !
 Form'd to refine the thought with chaste desire,
 And kindle sweet affection's purest fire !—

Ah !

Ah! wherefore should my hopeless love, she cries, 610
 While sorrow burst with interrupting sighs,
 For ever destin'd to lament in vain,
 Such flattering, fond ideas entertain?
 My heart thro' scenes of fair illusion stray'd,
 To joys decreed for some superior maid. 615
 'Tis mine to feel the sharpest stings of grief,
 Where never gentle hope affords relief.
 Go then, dear youth! thy father's rage atone;
 And let this tortur'd bosom beat alone!
 The hovering anger yet thou may'st appease; 620
 Go then, dear youth! nor tempt the faithless seas!
 Find out some happier daughter of the town,
 With fortune's fairer joys thy love to crown;
 While smiling o'er thee, with indulgent ray,
 Prosperity shall hail each new-born day. 625
 Too well thou know'st good ALBERT's niggard fate,
 Ill fitted to sustain thy father's hate;
 Go then, I charge thee, by thy generous love,
 That fatal to my father thus may prove!
 On me alone let dark affliction fall! 630
 Whose heart, for thee, will gladly suffer all.
 Then haste thee hence, PALEMON, ere too late,
 Nor rashly hope to brave opposing fate!

SHE ceas'd; while anguish in her angel-face
 O'er all her beauties shower'd celestial grace. 635
 Not Helen, in her bridal charms array'd,
 Was half so lovely as this gentle maid.
 O soul of all my wishes! I reply'd,
 Can that soft fabric stem affliction's tide?
 Canst thou, fair emblem of exalted truth! 640
 To sorrow doom the summer of thy youth;

And

And I, perfidious! all that sweetness see
 Consign'd to lasting misery for me?
 Sooner, this moment may th' eternal doom
 PALEMONT in the silent earth entomb! 645
 Attest thou moon, fair regent of the night!
 Whose lustre sickens at this mournful sight;
 By all the pangs divided lovers feel,
 That sweet possession only knows to heal!
 By all the horrors brooding o'er the deep! 650
 Where fate and ruin sad dominion keep;
 Tho' tyrant-duty o'er me threatening stands,
 And claims obedience to her stern commands:
 Should fortune cruel or auspicious prove,
 Her smile or frown shall never change my love! 655
 My heart, that now must every joy resign,
 Incapable of change, is only thine!—

O CEASE to weep! this storm will yet decay,
 And these sad clouds of sorrow melt away.
 While thro' the rugged path of life we go, 660
 All mortals taste the bitter draught of woe.
 The fam'd and great decreed to equal pain,
 Full oft in splendid wretchedness complain.
 For this prosperity, with brighter ray,
 In smiling contrast gilds our vital day. 665
 Thou too, sweet maid! ere twice ten months are o'er
 Shalt hail PALEMONT to his native shore,
 Where never interest shall divide us more. }

HER struggling soul, o'erwhelm'd with tender grief,
 Now found an interval of short relief: 670
 So melts the surface of the frozen stream,
 Beneath the wintry sun's departing beam.

With

With warning haste the shades of night withdrew;
 And gave the signal of a sad adieu.
 As on my neck th' afflicted maiden hung, 675
 A thousand racking doubts her spirit wrung.
 She wept the terrors of the fearful wave,
 Too oft, alas! the wandering lover's grave!
 With soft persuasion I dispell'd her fear,
 And from her cheek beguil'd the falling tear. 680
 While dying fondness languish'd in her eyes,
 She pour'd her soul to heaven in suppliant sighs—
 Look down with pity, oh! ye powers above,
 Who hear the sad complaint of bleeding love!
 Ye, who the secret laws of fate explore, 685
 Alone can tell if he returns no more:
 Or if the hour of future joy remain,
 Long-wish't atonement of long suffer'd pain!
 Bid every guardian minister attend,
 And from all ill the much lov'd-youth defend! 690
 —With grief o'erwhelm'd we parted twice in vain,
 And, urg'd by strong attraction, met again.
 At last, by cruel fortune torn apart,
 While tender passion stream'd in either heart;
 Our eyes transfix'd with agonising look; 695
 One sad farewell, one last embrace we took.
 Forlorn of hope the lovely maid I left,
 Pensive and pale; of every joy bereft.
 She to her silent couch retir'd to weep,
 While her sad swain embark'd upon the deep. 700

His tale thus clos'd, from sympathy of grief,
 PALEMON's bosom felt a sweet relief.
 The hapless bird, thus ravish'd from the skies,
 Where all-forlorn his lov'd companion flies,

24 THE SHIPWRECK.

In secret long bewails his cruel fates
With fond remembrance of his winged mate :
Till grown familiar with a foreign train,
Compos'd at length, his sadly-warbling strain
In sweet oblivion charms the sense of pain.

705

}

Y E tender maids, in whose pathetic souls
Compassion's sacred stream impetuous rolls ;
Whose warm affections exquisitely feel
The secret wound you tremble to reveal !
Ah ! may no wanderer of the faithless main,
Pour thro' your breast the soft delicious bane !
May never fatal tenderness approve
The fond effusions of their ardent love.
O ! warn'd by friendship's counsel, learn to shun
The fatal path where thousands are undone !

710

715

N O w as the youths, returning o'er the plain, 720
Approach'd the lonely margin of the main,
First, with attention rous'd, ARION ey'd
The graceful lover, form'd in Nature's pride.
His fame the happiest symmetry display'd ;
And looks of waving gold his neck array'd
In every look the Paphian graces shine,
Soft-breathing o'er his cheek their bloom divine.
With lighten'd-heart he smil'd serenely gay,
Like young ADONIS or the son of MAX.
Not CYTHEREA from a fairer swain
Receiv'd her apple on the Trojan plain !

725

730

T H E sun's bright orb, declining all serene,
Now glanc'd obliquely o'er the woodland scene.
Creation smiles around ; on every spray
The warbling birds exalt their evening lay.

735

Blithe-

THE SHIPWRECK.

25

Blithe-skippin o'er yon hill, the fleecy train,
 Join the deep chorus of the lowing plain:
 The golden lime and orange there were seen,
 On fragrant branches of perpetual green.
 The crystal streams, that velvet meadows lave, 745
 To the green ocean roll with chiding wave.
 The glassy ocean hush'd forgets to roar,
 But trembling murmurs on the sandy shore:
 And lo! his surface, lovely to behold
 Glows in the west, a sea of living gold! 748
 While, all above, a thousand liveries gay
 The skies with pomp ineffable array.
 Arabian sweets perfume the happy plains:
 Above, beneath around enchantment reigns!
 While yet the shades, on Time's eternal scale, 750
 With long vibration deepen o'er the vale;
 While yet the songsters of the vocal grove,
 With dying numbers tune the soul to love;
 With joyful eyes th' attentive master sees
 Th' auspicious omens of an eastern breeze. — 755
 Now radiant vesper leads the starry train,
 And night slow draws her veil o'er land and main.
 Round the charg'd bowl the sailors form a ring;
 By turns recount the wondrous tale, or sing;
 As love or battle, hardships of the main, 760
 Or genial wine, awake their homely strain:
 Then some the watch of night alternate keep,
 The rest lie buried in oblivious sleep.

DEEP midnight now involves the livid skies,
 While infant breezes from the shore arise. 765
 The waning moon, behind a watery shroud,
 Pale-glimmer'd o'er the long protracted clond.

C

A mighty

A mighty ring around her silver throne,
 With parting meteors crost, portentous shone.
 This in the troubled sky full oft prevails : 770
 Oft deem'd a signal of tempestuous gales—
 While young ARION sleeps, before his sigh
 Tumultuous swim the visions of the night.
 Now blooming ANNA, with her happy swain,
 Approach'd the sacred Hymeneal fane : 775
 Anon tremendous lightnings flash between ;
 And funeral pomp, and weeping loves are seen !
 Now with PALEMON up a rocky steep,
 Whose summit trembles o'er the roaring deep,
 With painful step he climb'd : while far above 780
 Sweet ANNA charm'd them with the voice of love.
 Then sudden from the slippery height they fell,
 While dreadful yawn'd beneath the jaws of hell.—
 Amid this fearful trance, a thundering sound
 He hears—and thrice the hollow decks rebound. 785
 Upstarting from his couch, on deck he sprung ;
 Thrice with shrill note the boatswain's whistle rung.
All hands unmoor ! proclaims a boisterous cry :
All hands unmoor, the cavern'd rocks reply !
 Rous'd from repose, aloft the sailors swarm, 790
 And with their levers soon the windlass arm.
 The order given, up-springing with a bound,
 They lodge the bars, and wheel their engine round :
 At every turn the clanging pauls resound. }

Uptorn

v. 790. The windlass is a sort of large roller, used
 to wind in the cable, or heave up the anchor. It is
 turned about vertically, by a number of long bars or
 levers ; in which operation it is prevented from recoil-
 ing, by the *pauls*, v. 794.

Uptorn reluctant from its oozy cave, 795
 The ponderous anchor rises o'er the wave.
 Along their slippery masts the yards ascend,
 And high in air, the canvas wings extend :
 Redoubling cords the lofty canvas guide,
 And thro' inextricable mazes glide. 800
 The lunar rays with long reflection gleam,
 To light the vessel o'er the silver stream :
 Along the glassy plane serene she glides,
 While azure radiance trembles on her sides.
 From east to north the transient breezes play ; 805
 And in th' Egyptian quarter soon decay.
 A calm ensues ; they dread th' adjacent shore ;
 The boats with rowers arm'd are sent before :
 With cordage fasten'd to the lofty prow,
 Aloof to sea the stately ship they tow. 810
 The nervous crew their sweeping oars extend ;
 And pealing shouts the shore of Candia rend.
 Success attends their skill ; the danger's o'er :
 The Port is doubled and beheld no more.

Now morn, her lamp pale-glimmering on the sight,
 Scatter'd before her van reluctant night. 815
 She comes not in refulgent pomp array'd,
 But sternly frowning, wrapt in sullen shade.
 Above incumbent vapors, Idas height,
 Tremendous rock ! emerges on the sight. 820
 North-east the guardian isle of Standia lies,
 And westward Freschin's woody capes arise.

C 2

WITH

v. 810. Towing, is the operation of drawing a ship forward, by means of ropes extending from her forepart, to one or more of the boats rowing before her.

W I T H winning postures, now the wanton sails
 Spread all their snares to charm the inconstant gales.
 The swelling stu'n-fails now their wings extend, 825
 Then stay-fails sidelong to the breeze ascend :
 While all to court the wandering breeze are plac'd ;
 With yards now thwarting, now obliquely brac'd.

T H E dim horizon lowering vapours shroud,
 And blot the sun, yet struggling in the cloud : 830
 Thro' the wide atmosphere, condens'd with haze,
 His glaring ord emits a sanguine blaze.
 The pilots now their rules of art apply,
 The mystic needle's devious aim to try.
 The compas plac'd to catch the rising ray, 835
 The quadrant's shadows studious they survey ;
 Along the arch the gradual index slides,
 While Phœbus down the vertic circle glides.
 Now, seen on ocean's utmost verge to swim,
 He sweeps it vibrant with his nether limb. 840
 Their sage experience thus explores the height
 And polar distance of the source of light :
 Then thro' the chiliads triple maze, they trace
 Th' analogy that proves the magnet's place.

The

v. 824, 825. Studding-fails are long, narrow sails, which are only used in fine weather and fair winds, on the out-side of the larger square-fails. Stay-fails are three-cornered sails, which are hoisted up on the stays, when the wind crosses the ship's course, either directly or obliquely.

v. 835. The operation of taking the sun's azimuth, in order to discover the eastern or western variation of the magnetical needle.

The wayward steel, to truth thus reconcil'd, 845
No more the attentive pilot's eye beguil'd.

THE natives, while the ship departs the land,
Ashore with admiration gazing stand.
Majestically flow, before the breeze,
In silent pomp she marches on the seas. 850
Her milk-white bottom cast a softer gleam,
While trembling thro' the green translucent stream.
The wales, that close above in contrast shone,
Clasp the long fabric with a jetty zone.
BRITANNIA, riding awful on the prow, 855
Gaz'd o'er the vassal-wave that roll'd below:
Where'er she mov'd, the vassal-wave's were seen
To yield obsequious and confess their queen.
Th' imperial trident grac'd her dexter-hand,
Of power to rule the surge, like Moses' wand, 860
Th' eternal empire of the main to keep,
And guide her squadrons o'er the trembling deep.
Her left propitious bore a mystic shield,
Around whose margin rolls the watry field.
There her bold genius, in his floating car, 865
O'er the wild billow hurls the storm of war—
And lo! the beasts, that oft with jealous rage,
In bloody combat met, from age to age,
Tam'd into *Union*, yok'd in friendship's chain,
Draw his proud chariot round the vanquish'd main. 870

C 3

From

v. 853. The wales, here alluded to, are an assemblage of strong planks which envelop the lower part of the ship's side, wherein they are broader and thicker than the rest, and appear somewhat like a range of hoops which separates the bottom from the upper-works.

From the broad margin to the center grew
 Shelves, rocks, and whirlpools, hideous to the view!—
 Th' immortal shield from NEPTUNE she receiv'd,
 When first her head above the waters heav'd.
 Loose floated o'er her limbs an azure vest; 875
 A figur'd scutcheon glitter'd on her breast;
 There, from one parent-soil, for ever young,
 The blooming rose and hardy thistle sprung.
 Around her head an oaken wreath was seen
 Involve with laurels of unfading green. 880
 Such was the sculptur'd prow—from van to rear,
 Th' artillery frown'd, a black tremendous tier!
 Embalm'd with orient gum, above the wave,
 The swelling sides a yellow radiance gave.
 On the broad stern, a pencil warm and bold, 885
 That never surville rules of art control'd,
 An allegoric tale on high portray'd,
 There a young hero; here a loyal maid.
 Fair England's genius, in the youth express'd,
 Her antient foe, but now her friend confest, 890
 The warlike nymph with fond regard survey'd:
 No more his hostile frown her heart dismay'd.
 His look, that once shot terror from afar,
 Like young ALCIDES, or the god of war,
 Serene as summer's evening skies she saw; 895
 Serene yet firm; tho' mild, impressing awe.
 Her nervous arm, inur'd to toils severe,
 Brandish'd th' unconquer'd Caledonian spear.
 The dreadful faulchion of the hills she wore,
 Sung to the harp in many a tale of yore, 900
 That oft her rivers dy'd with hostile gore.
 Blue was her rocky shield; her piercing eye
 Flash'd, like the meteors of her native sky.

THE SHIPWRECK.

Her crest, high-plum'd, was rough with many a scar,
 And o'er her helmet gleam'd the northern star. 905
 The warrior youth appear'd of noble fame;
 The hardy offspring of some Runic dame.
 Loose o'er his shoulders hung the slacken'd bow,
 Renown'd in song, the terror of the foe!
 The sword, that oft the barbarous north defy'd, 910
 The scourge of tyrants! glitter'd by his side.
 Clad in refulgent arms, in battle won,
 The *George* imblazon'd on his corselet shone.
 Fast by his side was seen a golden lyre,
 Pregnant with numbers of eternal fire; 915
 Whose strings unlook the witches' midnight spell;
 Or waft rapt fancy thro' the gulfs of hell—
 Struck with contagion, kindling fancy hears
 The songs of heaven! the music of the spheres!
 Borne on Newtonian wing thro' air she flies, 920
 Where other suns to other systems rise!—
 These front the scene conspicuous—over head
 Albions's proud oak his filial branches spread:
 While on the sea-beat shore obsequious stood,
 Beneath their feet, the father of the flood— 925
 Here, the bold native of her cliffs above,
 Perch'd by the martial maid the bird of Jove;
 There on the watch, sagacious of his pray,
 With eyes of fire, an English mastiff lay.
 Yonder fair commerce stretch'd her winged sail; 930
 Here frown'd the god that wakes the living gale—
 High o'er the poop, the flattering winds unfurl'd
 Th' imperial flag that rules the watry world.
 Deep-blushing armors all the tops invest;
 And warlike trophies either quarter drest: 935

Then

Then tower'd the masts; the canvas swell'd on high;
And waving streamers floated in the sky.

Thus the rich vessel moves in trim array;

Like some fair virgin on her bridal day.

Thus, like a swan, she cleaves the watry plain; 940

The pride and wonder of the Aegean main!

END of the FIRST CANTO.

ARGU.

ARGUMENT

OF THE

SECOND CANTO.

Reflection on leaving the land—The gale continues—A water spout—Beauty of a dying dolphin—The ship's progress along the shore—Wind strengthens—The sails reduced—A shoal of porpoises—Last appearance of Cape Spado—Sea rises—A squall—The sails further diminished—Mainsail split—Ship bears away before the wind—Again hauls upon the wind—Another mainsail fitted to the yard—The gale still increases—Topsails furled—Top-gallant-yards sent down—Sea enlarges—Sun-set—Courses reefed—Four seamen lost off the lee main-yard-arm—Anxiety of the pilots from their dangerous situation—Resolute behaviour of the sailors—The ship labors in great distress—The artillery thrown overboard—Dismal appearance of the weather—Very high and dangerous sea—Severe fatigue of the crew—Consultation and resolution of the officers—Speech and advice of ALBERT to the crew—Necessary disposition to veer before the wind—Disappointment in the proposed effect—New dispositions equally unsuccessful—The mizen-mast cut away.

THE

T H E
S H I P W R E C K.
C A N T O II.

A DIE U, ye pleasures of the rural scene,
Where peace and calm contentment dwell serene!
To me in vain, on earth's polific soil,
With summer crown'd th' Elyfian vallies smile!
To me those happier fenes no joy impart, 5
But tantalize with hope my aching heart.
For thefe, alas! reluctant I forego,
To vifits storms and elements of woe!
Yet tempefts o'er my head congenial roll,
To fuit the mournful mufic of my foul! 10
In black progreflion, lo! they hover near;
Hail, focial horrors, like my fate fevere!
Old Ocean hail, beneath whose azure zone
The fecret deep lies unexplor'd unknown.
Approach, ye brave companions of the fea, 15
And fearlefs view this awful fene with me!
Ye native guardians of your country's laws!
Ye bold affertors of her fared caufe!
The mufe invites you; judge if fhe depart,
Unequal, from the precepts of your art. 20

T H E S H I P W R E C K .

35

In practice train'd, and conscious of her power,
Her steps intrepid meet the trying hour.

O'ER the smooth bosom of the faithless tides,
Propel'd by gentle gales, the vessel glides.
RODMOND exulting felt th' auspicious wind,
And by a mystic charm its aim confin'd.--- 25
The thoughts of home, that o'er his fancy roll,
With trembling joy dilate PALEMON's soul :
Hope lifts his heart, before whose vivid ray
Distress recedes, and danger melts away. 30
Already Britain's parent-cliffs arise,
And in idea greet his longing eyes !
Each amorous sailor too, with heart elate,
Dwells on the beauties of his gentle mate.
Even they th' impressive dart of love can feel, 35
Whose stubborn souls are sheath'd in triple steel.
Nor less o'er-joy'd, perhaps with equal truth,
Each faithful maid expects th' approaching youth.
In distant bosoms equal ardors glow ;
And mutual passions mutual joy bestow.--- 40
Tall Ida's summit now more distant grew,
And Jove's high hill was rising on the view :
When, from the left approaching, they descry
A liquid column towering shoot on high.
The foaming base an angry whirlwind sweeps, 45
Where curling billows rouse the fearful deeps.
Still round and round the fluidortex flies,
Scattering dun night and horror thro' the skies.
The swift volution and th' enormous train
Let sages vers'd in nature's lore explain ! 50
The horrid apparition still draws nigh,
And white with foam the whirling surges fly !---

The

The guns were prim'd ; the vessel northward veers
 Till her black battery on the column bears.
 The nitre fir'd ; and while the dreadful sound. 55
 Convulsive, shook, the slumbering air around,
 The watry volume, trembling to the sky,
 Burst down a dreadful deluge from on high !
 Th' affrighted surge, recoiling as it fell,
 Rolling in hills disclos'd th' abyss of hell. 60
 But soon, this transient undulation o'er,
 The sea subsides ; the whirlwinds rage no more.

W H I L E southward now th' increasing breezes veer
 Dark clouds incumbent, on their wings appear.
 In front they view the consecrated grove 65
 Of cypress, sacred once to Cretan Jove.
 The thirsty canvas, all around supplied,
 Still drinks unquench'd the full aerial tide.
 And now, approaching near the lofty stern,
 A shoal of sportive dolphins they discern. 70
 From burnish'd scales they beam refulgent rays,
 Till all the glowing ocean seems to blaze.
 Soon to the sport of death the crew repair,
 Dart the long lance, or spread the baited snare.
 One, in redoubling mazes, wheels along, 75
 And glides, unhappy ! near the triple prong.
 RODMOND unerring o'er his head suspends
 The barbed steel, and every turn attends.
 Unerring aim'd, the missile weapon flew,
 And, plunging, struck the fated victim thro'. 80
 Th' upturning points his ponderous bulk sustain ;
 On deck he struggles with convulsive pain.
 But while his heart the fatal javelin thrills,
 And flitting life escapes in sanguine rills.

What

THE SHIPWRECK.

37

What radiant changes strike th' astonish'd sight! 85
 What glowing hues of mingled shade and light!
 Not equal beauties gild the lucid west,
 With parting beams all o'er profusely drest.
 Not lovelier colors paint the vernal dawn,
 When orient dews impearl th' inamel'd lawn, 90
 Than from his sides in bright suffusion flow,
 That now with gold imperial seems to glow:
 Now in pellucid sapphires meet the view,
 And emulate the soft celestial hue;
 Now beam a flaming crimson on the eye; 95
 And now assume the purples deeper dye:
 But here description clouds each shining ray.
 What terms of art can nature's powers display?

Now, while on high the freshening gale she feels,
 The ship beneath her lofty pressure reels. 100
 Th' auxiliar sails that court a gentle breeze
 From their high stations sink by slow degrees.
 The watchful ruler of the helm no more,
 With fixt attention, eyes the adjacent shore.
 But by the oracle of truth below, 105
 The wondrous magnet guides the wayward prow.—
 The wind, that still the impressive canvas swell'd,
 Swift and more swift the yielding bark impell'd.
 Impatient thus she glides along the coast,
 Till far behind the hill of Jove is lost: 110
 And while aloof from Retimo she steers,
 Malach's foreland full in front appears.
 Wide o'er yon isthmus stands the cypress grove
 That once inclos'd the hallowed fane of Jovæ.
 Here too, memorial of his name! is found 115
 A tomb, in marble ruins on the ground.

D

This

This gloomy tyrant, whose triumphant yoke
 The trembling states around to slavery broke,
 Thro' Greece, for murder, rape, and incest known,
 The Muses rais'd to high Olympus' throne. — 129
 For oft, alas! their venal strains adorn
 The prince, that blushing virtue holds in scorn.
 Still Rome and Greece record his endless fame,
 And hence yon mountain yet retains his name.

B u t see! in confluence born before the blast, 125
 Clouds roll'd on clouds the dusky noon o'ercaſt;
 The blackening ocean curls; the wind ariſe;
 And the dark ſcud in ſwift ſucceſſion flies.
 While the ſwoln canvas bends the maſts on high,
 Low in the wave the lee-ward cannon lie. 130
 The ſailors now to give the ſhip relief,
 Reduce the topſails by a ſingle reef.

Each

v. 128. Scud is a name given by ſeamen to the loweſt clouds, which are driven with great rapidity along the atmosphere, in ſqually or tempeſtuous weather.

v. 130. When the wind croſſes a ſhip's courſe either directly or obliquely, that ſide of the ſhip, upon which it acts, is called the weather-ſide; and the oppoſite one, which is then preſſed downwards, is called the lee-ſide. Hence all the rigging and furniture of the ſhip are, at this time, diſtinguiſhed by the ſide on which they are ſituated; as the lee-cannon, the lee-braces, the weather-braces, &c.

v. 132. The topſails are large ſquare ſails of the ſecond degree in height and magnitude. Reefs are certain diviſions or ſpaces by which the principal ſails
 are

Each lōsey yard with slackn'd cordage reels,
 Rattle the creaking blocks, and ringing wheels.
 Down the tall masts the topsails sink amain ; 135
 And soon reduc'd, assume their post again.
 More distant grew receding Candia's shore ;
 And southward of the west Cape Spado bore.

FOUR hours the sun his high meridian throne
 Had left, and o'er Atlantic regions shone : 140
 Still blacker clouds, that all the skies invade,
 Draw o'er his sullied orb a dismal shade.
 A squall deep-lowering blots the southern sky,
 Before whose boisterous breath the waters fly.
 Its weight the topsails can no more sustain, 145
Reef topsails ! reef, the boatswain calls again !
 The haliards and topbowlines soon are gone,
 To clue-lines and reef tackles next they run :

D 2

The

are reduced when the wind increases ; and again enlarged proportionally when its force abates.

v. 147. Haliards are either single ropes or takles, by which the sails are hoisted up and lowered when the sail is to be extended or reduced.

v. *ibid.* Bow-lines are ropes intended to keep the windward edge of the sail steady, and prevent it from shaking in an unfavourable wind.

v. 148. Clue-lines are ropes used to truss up the clues, or lower corners of the principal sails to their respective yards, particularly when the sail is to be close reefed or furled.

v. *ibid.* Reef-takles are ropes employed to facilitate the operation of reefing, by confining the extremities
 of

The shivering sails descend ; and now they square
 The yards, while ready sailors mount in air. 150
 The weather-earings and the lee they pass ;
 The reefs enroll'd and every point made fast.
 Their task above thus finish'd, they descend,
 And vigilant th' approaching squall attend.
 It comes resistless, and with foaming sweep, 155
 Upturns the whitening surface of the deep.
 In such a tempest, borne to deeds of death,
 The wayward sisters scour the blasted heath.
 With ruin pregnant now the clouds impend,
 And storm and cataract tumultuous blend. 160
 Deep on her side the reeling vessel lies—
 Brail up the mizen quick ! the master cries,
 Man the clue-garnets ! let the main sheet fly !—
 The boisterous squall still presses from on high,
 And

of the reef close up to the yard, so that the interval becomes slack, and is therefore easily rolled up and fastened to the yard by the points employed for this purpose, v. 152.

v. 151. Earrings are small cords, by which the upper corners of the principal sails, and also the extremities of the reefs, are fastened to the yard-arms.

v. 162. The mizen is a large sail of an oblong figure extended upon the mizen-mast.

v. 163. Clue-garnets are employed for the same purposes on the main-sail and fore-sail as the clue-lines are upon all other square-sails. See the note on v. 148.

v. *ibid.* It is necessary in this place to remark that the sheets, which are universally mistaken by the English

And swift, and fatal as the lightning's course, 165
 Thro' the torn main-sail bursts with thundering force.
 While the rent canyas flutter'd in the wind,
 Still on her flank the stooping bark inclin'd.—
 Bear up the helm a-weather! RODMOND cries;
 Swift at the word, the helm a-weather flies. 170
 The prow with secret instinct veers apace;
 And now the fore-sail right athwart they brace:
 With equal sheets restrain'd the bellying sail
 Spreads a board concave to the sweeping gale.
 While o'er the foam the ship impetuous flies, 175
 Th' attentive timoneer the helm applies.
 As in pursuit along th' aerial way,
 With ardent eye, the falcon marks his prey,
 Each motion watches of the doubtful chace,
 Obliquely wheeling thro' the liquid space; 180
 So, govern'd by the steerman's glowing hands,
 The regent-helm her motion still commands.

D 3

B U T

lish poets and their readers, for the sails themselves, are no other than the ropes, used [to extend the *clues*, or lower-corners of the sails to which they are attached. To the main-sail and fore-sail, there is a sheet and tack on each side; the latter of which is a thick rope serving to confine the weather-clue of the sail down to the ship's side, whilst the former draws out the lee-clue or lower-corner on the opposite side. Tacks are only used in a side-wind.

v. 169. The helm is said to be *a-weather* when the bar by which it is managed is turned to the side of the ship next the wind.

v. 176. Timoneer (from *timonnier*, Fr.) the helmsman, or steerman.

B U T now the transient squall to leeward past,
 Again she rallies to the sudden blast.
 The helm to starboard turns; with wings inclin'd 185
 The sidelong canvas clasps the faithless wind.
 The mizen draws; she springs aloof once more,
 While the fore stay-sail balances before.
 The fore-sail brac'd obliquely to the wind,
 They near the prow th' extended tack confin'd: 190
 Then on the leeward sheet the seamen bend;
 And haul the bowline to the bowsprit-end.
 To topsails next they haste; the bunt-lines gone,
 The cluelines thro' their wheel'd machinery run:
 On either side below the sheets are mann'd; 195
 Again the fluttering sails their skirts expand.
 Once more the topsails, tho' with humbler plume,
 Mounting aloft their ancient post resume.
 Again the bowlines and the yards were brac'd;
 And all th' entangled cords in order plac'd. 200

T H E

v. 185. The helm, being turned to starboard, or to the right side of the ship, directs the prow to the left, or to port, and *vice versa*. Hence the helm being put a-starboard when the ship is running northward, directs her prow toward the west.

v. 188. This sail, which is with more propriety called the fore topmast stay-sail, is a triangular sail that runs upon the fore topmast-stay, over the bowsprit. It is used to command the fore part of the ship, and counter-balance the sails extended towards the stern.

[See also the last note of this canto.]

v. 199. A yard is said to be braced when it is turned about the mast horizontally, either to the right or left.

THE fail, by whirlwinds thus so lately rent,
 In tatter'd ruins fluttering is unbent.
 With brails refix'd, another soon prepar'd,
 Ascending spreads along beneath the yard.
 To each yard-arm the head rope they extend, 205
 And soon their earings and the roebins bend.
 That task perform'd, they first the braces slack,
 Then to its station drag th' unwilling tack;
 And, while the lee clue-garnet's lower'd away.
 Taught aft the sheet, they tally and belay. 210

Now to the north, from Afric's burning shore,
 A troop of porpoises their course explore:

In

left: the ropes employed in this service are accordingly called braces.

v. 203. The ropes used to truss up a fail to the yard or mast whereto it is attached, are in a general sense called brails.

v. 205. The head-rope is a cord to which the upper part of the fail is sewed.

v. 206. Rope-bands, pronounced roebins, are small cords, used to fasten the upper-edge of any fail to its respective yard.

v. 207. Because the lee-brace confines the yard so that the tack will not come down to its place till the braces are cast loose.

v. 210. Taught implies stiff, tense, or extended straight: and tally is a phrase particularly applied to the operation of hauling *ast* the sheets, or drawing them towards the ship's stern. To belay is to fasten.

In curling wreathes they gambol on the tide,
 Now bound aloft, now down the billow glide.
 Their tracks awhile the hoary waves retain, 215
 That burn in sparkling trails along the main.
 These fleetest courses of the finny race,
 When threatening clouds th' ætherial vault deface,
 Their rout to leeward still sagacious form,
 To shun the fury of th' approaching storm. 220

F A I R Candia now no more, beneath her lee,
 Protects the vessel from th' insulting sea :
 Round her broad arms, impatient of control,
 Rous'd from their secret deeps the billows roll,
 Sunk were the bulwarks of the friendly shore, 225
 And all the scene an hostile aspect wore.
 The flattering wind, that late with promis'd aid,
 From Candia's bay th' unwilling ship betray'd,
 No longer fawns beneath the fair disguise,
 But like a ruffian on his quarry flies. — 230
 Tost on the tide she feels the tempest blow,
 And dreads the vengeance of so fell a foe.
 As the proud horse, with costly trappings gay,
 Exulting prances to the bloody fray,
 Spurning the ground, he glories in his might, 235
 But reels tumultuous in the shock of fight.
 Even so, caparison'd in gaudy pride,
 The bounding vessel dances on the tide. —
 Fierce and more fierce the southern demon blew,
 And more incens'd the roaring waters grew. 240
 The ship no longer can her topsails spread ;
 And every hope of fairer skies is fled.
 Bowlines and haliards are relax'd again ;
 Cluelines haul'd down, and sheets let fly amain ;

Clued—

Clued up each top-sail, and by braces squar'd; 245

The seamen climb aloft on either yard.

They furl'd the sail, and pointed to the wind

The yard, by rolling-tackles then confin'd.

While o'er the ship the gallant boatswain flies,

Like a hoarse mastiff thro' the storm he cries: 250

Prompt to direct th' unskilful still appears;

Th' expert he praises, and the fearful cheers.

Now some to strike top-gallant yards attend;

Some travellers up the weather backstays send;

At each mast-head the top-ropes others bend. 255

The

v. 248. The rolling-tackle is an assemblage of pulleys, used to confine the yard to the weather-side of the mast, and prevent the former from rubbing against the latter by the fluctuating motion of the ship in a turbulent sea.

v. 253. It is usual to send down the top gallant yards on the approach of a storm. They are the highest yards that are rigged in a ship.

v. 254. Travellers are slender iron rings, encircling the backstays, and used to facilitate the hoisting or lowering of the top-gallant yards, by confining them to the backstays, in their ascent or descent, so as to prevent them from swinging about, by the agitation of the vessel.

v. *ibid*. Backstays are long ropes, extending from the right and left side of the ship to the topmast-heads, which they are intended to secure, by counter-acting the effort of the wind upon the sails.

v. 255. Top-ropes are the cords by which the top-gallant yards are hoisted up from the deck, or lowered again in stormy weather.

The youngest sailors from the yards above
 Their parrels, lifts, and braces soon remove ;
 Then, topt an-end, and to the travellers tied,
 Charg'd with their sails, they down the backstays slide,
 The yards secure along the booms reclin'd ; 260
 While some the flying cords aloft confin'd.—
 Their sails reduc'd, and all the rigging clear,
 Awhile the crew relax from toils severe.
 Awhile their spirits, with fatigue oppress'd,
 In vain expect th' alternate hour of rest : 265
 But with redubling force the tempests blow,
 And watry hills in fell succession flow.
 A dismal shade o'ercasts the frowning skies ;
 New troubles grow ; new difficulties rise.
 No season this from duty to descend !— 270
 All hands on deck, th' eventful hour attend.

His race perform'd, the sacred lamp of day
 Now dipt in western clouds his parting ray.

His

v. 257. The parrel, which is usually a moveable band of rope, is employed to confine the yard to its respective mast.

v. *ibid.* Lifts are extending from the head of any mast to the extremities of its particular yard, to support the weight of the latter ; to retain it in balance ; or to raise one yard-arm higher than the other, which is accordingly called *topping*, v. 258.

v. 260. The booms in this place imply any masts or yards lying on the deck in reserve, to supply the place of others which may be carried away by distress of weather, &c

His sickening fires, half lost in ambient haze,
 Refract along the dusk a crimson blaze; 275
 Till deep immerg'd the languid orb declines,
 And now to cheerless night the sky resigns;
 Sad evening's hour, how different from the past!
 No flaming pomp, no blushing glories cast
 No ray of friendly light is seen around: 280
 The moon and stars in hopeless shade are drown'd.

THE ship no longer can her courses bear:
 To reef the courses is the master's care:
 The sailors, summon'd aft, a daring band!
 Attend th' enfolding brails at his command. 285
 But here the doubtful officers dispute,
 Till skill and judgment prejudice confute.—
 RODMOND, whose genius never soar'd beyond
 The narrow rules of art his youth had con'd;
 Still to the hostile fury of the wind 290
 Releas'd the sheet, and kept the tack confin'd.
 To long-tried practice obstinately warm,
 He doubts conviction, and relies on form.
 But the sage master this advice declines;
 With whom ARION in opinion joins. 295
 The watchful seaman, whose sagacious eye
 On sure experience may with truth rely,
 Who, from the reigning cause, foretels th' affect,
 This barbarous practice ever will reject.
 For, fluttering loose in air, the rigid sail 300
 Soon flits to ruins in the furious gale.

And

v. 282. The courses are generally understood to be the main-sail, fore-sail and mizen, which are the largest and lowest sails on their several masts: the term is however sometimes taken in a larger sense.

And he who strives the tempest to disarm,
 Will never first embrail the lee yard-arm.
 The master said ;—obedient to command,
 To raise the tack, the ready sailors stand.— 305
 Gradual it loosens, while th' involving clue,
 Swell'd by the wind, aloft unruffling flew.
 The sheet and weather-brace they now stand by ;
 The lee clue-garnet and the bunt-lines ply.
 Thus all prepar'd, *Let go the sheet !* he cries ; 310
 Impetuous round the ringing wheels it flies ;
 Shivering at first, till by the blast impell'd,
 High o'er the lee yard-arm the canvas swell'd :
 By spilling-lines embrac'd, with brails confin'd,
 It lies at length unshaken by the wind. 315
 The foresail then secur'd with equal care,
 Again to reef the mainsail they repair.—

While

v. 305. It has been remarked before in note 163. p. 40, that the tack is always fastened to winward; accordingly as soon as it is cast loose, and the clue-garnet hauled up, the weather-clue of the sail immediately mounts to the yard; and this operation must be carefully performed in a storm, to prevent the sail from splitting, or being torn to pieces by shivering.

v. 308. It is necessary to pull in the weather-brace, whenever the sheet is cast off, to preserve the sail from shaking violently.

v. 314. The spilling-lines, which are only used on particular occasions in tempestuous weather, are employed to draw together and confine the belly of the sail, when it is inflated by the wind over the yard.

THE SHIPWRECK.

While some high-mounted over-haul the tye,
 Below the down-haul-tackle others ply.
 Jears, lifts, and brails, a seaman each attends, 320
 Along the mast the willing yard descends.
 When lower'd sufficient they securely brace;
 And fix the rolling tackle in its place.
 The reef-lines and their earings now prepar'd,
 Mounting on pliant shrouds, they man the yard. 325
 Far on th' extremes two able hands appear,
 ARION there; the hardy boatswain here;

E

That

v. 319. The violence of the wind forces the yard so much outward from the mast on these occasions, that it cannot easily be lowered so as to reef the sail, without the application of a tackle to haul it down on the mast. This is afterwards converted into rolling-tackle. See the note on line 248, p. 45.

v. 320. Jears are the same to the mainsail, foresail and mizen, as the haliards (note 147. p. 39.) are to all the inferior sails. The tye is the upper part of the jears.

v. 324. Reef-lines are only used to reef the mainsail and foresail. They are passed in spiral turns through the eye-let holes of the reef, and over the head of the sails between the rope-band legs, till they reach the extremities of the reef to which they are firmly extended, so as to lace the reef close up to the yard.

v. 325. Shrouds are thick ropes, stretching from the mast-heads downwards to the outside of the ship, serving to support the masts. They are also used as a range of rope-ladders by which the seamen ascend or descend, to perform whatever is necessary about the sails and rigging.

That in the van to front the tempest hung ;
This round the lee-yard-arm, ill omen'd ! clung.
 Each earing, to its station, first they bend ; 330
 The reef-band then along the yard extend ;
 The circling earings, round th' extremes entwin'd,
 By outer and by inner turns they bind.
 From hand to hand, the reef-lines next receiv'd,
 Thro' eye-let holes and roebins' legs were reev'd. 335
 The reef in double fold's involv'd they lay ;
 Strain the firm cord, and either end belay.

HADST thou ARION ! held the leeward post,
 While on the yard by mountain-billows tost,
 Perhaps oblivion o'er our tragic tale 340
 Had then for ever drawn her dusky veil.—
 But ruling heaven prolong'd thy vital date,
 'Severer ills to suffer and relate !

FOR, while their orders those aloft attend,
 To furl the mainsail, or on deck descend. 345
 A sea, up-furging with tremendous roll.
 To instant ruin seems to doom the whole.

O friends,

v. 331. The reef-band is a long piece of canvas sewed across the sail, to strengthen the canvas in the place where the eye-let holes of the reef are formed.

v. 333. The outer turns of the earing serve to extend the sail along the yard; and the inner turns are employed to confine its head-rope close to its surface. See note 205, p. 43.

v. 346. A sea is the general name given by sailors to a single wave, or billow: hence when a wave bursts o'er the deck, the vessel is said to have *shipped a sea*.

THE SHIPWRECK.

51

O friends, secure your hold ! ARION cries :—
 It comes all dreadful, stooping from the skies !
 Uplifted on its horrid edge, she feels 350
 The shock, and on her side half-bury'd reels :
 The sail, half-bury'd in the whelming wave,
 A fearful warning to the seamen gave :
 While from its margin, terrible to tell !
 Three sailors with their gallant boatswain fell. 355
 Torn with resistless fury from their hold,
 In vain their struggling arms the yard infold :
 In vain to grapple flying cords they try ;
 The cords, alas ! a solid gripe deny !
 Prone on the midnight surge, with painting breath, 360
 They cry for aid, and long contend with death.
 High o'er their heads the rolling billows sweep ;
 And down they sink in everlasting sleep.—
 Bereft of power to help, their comrades see
 The wretched victims die beneath the lee ; 365
 With fruitless sorrow their lost state bemoan ;
 Perhaps a fatal prelude to their own !

I N dark suspense on deck the pilets stand,
 Nor can determine on the next command.
 Tho' still they knew the vessel's armed side 370
 Impenetrable to the clasping tide ;
 Tho' still the waters, by no secret wound,
 A passage to her deep recesses found ;
 Surrounding evils yet they ponder o'er :
 A storm, a dangerous sea, and leeward shore ! 375
 Should they, tho' reef'd, again the sails extend,
 Again in fluttering fragments they may rend ;
 Or should they stand, beneath the dreadful strain
 The down-press'd ship may never rise again.

Too late to weather now Morea's land ; 380

Yet verging fast to Athen's rocky strand.—

Thus they lament the consequence severe,

Where perils unallay'd by hope appear.

Long in their minds revolving each event,

At last to furl the courses they consent. 385

That done, to reef the mizen next agree,

And try beneath it, fidelong in the sea.

Now down the mast the sloping yard declin'd,

Till by the jeers and topping-list confin'd.

The head, with doubling canvas fenc'd around, 390

In balance, near the lofty peek, they bound.

The reef enwrapt, th' inserted knittles ty'd,

To hoist the shorten'd sail again the hy'd.

The

v. 380. To weather a shore, is to pass to the windward of it, which at this time is prevented by the violence of the storm.

v. 387. To try, is to lay the ship with her side nearly in the direction of the wind and sea, with the head somewhat inclined to the windward; the helm being laid a-lee to retain her in that position. See a further illustration thereof in the last note of this Canto.

v. 389. The topping-list, which *tops* the upper end of the mizen yard (see note 257. p. 46.) this line and the six following describe the operations of reefing and balancing the mizen. The reef of this sail is toward, the lower end, the knittles being small short lines used in the room of *points* for this purpose (see note 132, 148, p. 38, 39.): they are accordingly knotted under the foot-rope, or lower edge of the sail.

The order given, the yard aloft they sway'd ;
 The brails relax'd, th' extended sheet belay'd. 395
 The helm its post forsook, and, lash'd a lee,
 Inclined the wayward prow to front the sea.

WHEN sacred ORPHEUS, on the Stygian coast,
 With notes divine implor'd his consort lost ;
 Tho' round him perils grew in full array ; 400
 And fates and furies stood to bar his way :
 Not more adventurous was the attempt to move
 The powers of hell, with strains of heavenly love,
 Than mine, to bid th' unwilling muse explore
 The wilderness of rude mechanic lore. 405
 Such toil th' unwearied DAEDALUS endur'd.
 When in the Cretan labyrinth immur'd ;
 Till art her salutary help bestow'd,
 To guide him thro' that intricate abode.
 Thus, long entangled in a thorny way, 410
 That never heard the sweet Pierian lay,
 The muse, that tun'd to barbarous sounds her string,
 Now spreads like DAEDALUS a bolder wing ;
 The verse begins in softer strains to flow,
 Replete with sad variety of woe. 415

As yet, amid this elemental war,
 That scatters desolation from afar,
 Nor toil, nor hazard, nor distress appear
 To sink the seamen with unmanly fear.
 Tho' their firm hearts no pageant-honour boast, 420
 They scorn the wretch that trembles in his post.

E 3

Who

v. 396. Lash'd a-lee, is fastened to the lee-side. See
 note v. 130, p. 33.

Who from the face of danger strives to turn,
 Indignant from the social hour they spurn.
 'Tho' now full oft they felt the raging tide,
 In proud rebellion climb the vessel's side, 425
 No future ills unknown their souls appall;
 They know no danger, or they scorn it all!
 But even the generous spirits of the brave,
 Subdu'd by toil, a friendly respite crave:
 A short repose alone their thoughts implore, 430
 Their harra's'd powers by slumber to restore.

FAR other cares the master's mind employ;
 Approaching perils all his hopes destroy.
 In vain he spreads the graduated chart,
 And bounds the distance by the rules of art; 435
 In vain athwart the mimic seas expands
 The compasses to circumjacent lands.
 Ungrateful task! for no asylum trac'd,
 A passage open'd from the watry waste.
 Fate seem'd to guard, with adamantine mound, 440
 The path to every friendly port around.
 While ALBERT thus with secret doubts dismay'd,
 The geometric distances survey'd;
 On deck the watchful RODMOND cries aloud,
 Secure your lives,—grasp every man a shroud!— 445
 Rous'd from his trance he mounts with eyes agast;
 When o'er the ship, in undulation vast,
 A giant surge down-rushes from on high,
 And fore and aft dissever'd ruins lie.—
 As when, Britannia's empire to maintain, 450
 Great HAWKE descends in thunder on the main;
 Around the brazen voice of battle roars;
 And fatal lightnings blast the hostile shores;

Beneath

THE SHIPWRECK.

55

Beneath the storm their shatter'd navies groan ;
 The trembling deeps recoil from zone to zone. 455
 Thus the torn vessel felt th' enormous stroke :
 The boats beneath the thundering deluge broke :
 Forth-started from their planks the bursting rings,
 Th' extended cordage all asunder springs.
 The pilot's fair machinery strews the deck, 460
 And cards and needles swim in floating wreck.
 The balanc'd mizen, rending to the head,
 In streaming ruins from the margin fled.
 The sides convulsive shook on groaning beams,
 And, rent with labor, yawn'd the pitchy seams. 465
 They found the well, and, terrible to hear
 Five feet immers'd along the line appear.
 At either pump they ply the clanking brake,
 And turn by turn th' ungrateful office take.
 RODMOND, ARION, and PALEMON here, 470
 At this sad task, all diligent appear.
 As some fair castle, shook by rude alarms,
 Opposes long th' approach of hostile arms :
 Grim war around her plants his black array,
 And death and sorrow mark his horrid way ; 475
 Till, in some destin'd hour, against her wall,
 In tenfold rage the fatal thunders fall ;

The

v. 466. The well is an apartment in a ship's hold, serving to inclose the pumps. It is sounded by dropping a measured iron rod down into it by a long line. Hence the increase or diminution of the leaks is easily discovered.

v. 468. The brake is the lever or handle of the pump, by which it is wrought.

The ramparts crack ; the solid bulwarks rend ;
 And hostile troops the shatter'd breach ascend.
 Her valiant inmates still the foe retard, 480
 Resolv'd till death their sacred charge to guard.

So the brave mariners their pumps attend,
 And help incessant, by rotation lend ;
 But all in vain,—for now the sounding-cord,
 Updrawn, an undiminish'd depth explor'd. 485
 Nor this severe distress is found alone ;
 The ribs oppress'd by ponderous cannon groan—
 Deep-rolling from the watery volume's height,
 The tortur'd sides seem bursting with their weight.
 So reels PELORUS, with convulsive throes, 490
 When in his veins the burning earthquake glows ;
 Hoarse thro' his entrails roars th' infernal flame,
 And central thunders rend his groaning frame—
 Accumulated mischiefs thus arise,
 And Fate vindictive all their skill defies. 495
 One only remedy the season gave ;
 To plunge the nerves of battle in the wave :
 From their high platforms thus th' artillery thrown,
 Eas'd of their load, the timbers less shall groan :
 But arduous is the task their lot requires ; 500
 A task that hovering fate alone inspires !
 For, while intent the yawning decks to ease,
 That ever and anon are drench'd with seas,
 Some fatal billow, with recoiling sweep,
 May whirl the helpless wretches in the deep. 505

No season this for counsel or delay !
 Too soon th' eventful moments haste away !
 Here perseverance, with each help of art,
 Must join the boldest efforts of the heart.

THE SHIPWRECK.

57

These only now their misery can relieve;

510

These only now a dawn of safety give!—

While o'er the quivering deck, from van to rear,

Broad surges roll in terrible career,

RODMOND, ARION, and a chosen crew,

This office in the face of death pursue.

515

The wheel'd artillery o'er the deck to guide.

RODMOND descending claim'd the weather side.

Fearless of heart the chief his orders gave;

Fronting the rude assaults of every wave.

Like some strong watch-tower nodding o'er the deep,

Whose rocky base the foaming waters sweep,

520

Untam'd he stood; the stern aerial war

Had mark'd his honest face with many a scar.—

Meanwhile ARION, traversing the waist,

The cordage of the leeward-guns unbrac'd,

525

And pointed crows beneath the metal plac'd.

Watching the roll, their forelocks they withdrew,

And from their beds the reeling cannon threw.

Then, from the windward battlements unbound,

RODMOND's associates wheel'd th' artillery round;

530

Pointed with iron fangs, their bars beguile

The ponderous arms across the steep defile;

Then, hurl'd from sounding hinges o'er the side,

Thundering they plunge into the flashing tide.

THE ship, thus eas'd, some little respite finds,

535

In this rude conflict of the seas and winds.

Such

v. 524. The waist of a ship of this kind is an hollow space, of about five feet in depth, contained between the elevations of the quarter-deck and fore-castle, and having the upper deck for its base, or platform.

Such ease ALCIDES felt, when, clogg'd with gore,
 Th' envenom'd mantle from his side he tore;
 When, stung with burning pain, he strove too late,
 To stop the swift career of cruel fate. 540

Yet then his heart one ray of hope procur'd,
 Sad harbinger of sevenfold pangs endur'd!
 Such, and so short, the pause of woe she found!—
 Cimmerian darkness shades the deep around,
 Save when the lightnings, gleaming on the sight, 545

Flash thro' the gloom a pale disastrous light.
 Above all æther, fraught with scenes of woe,
 With grim destruction threatens all below.
 Beneath the storm-lash'd surges furious rise,
 And wave uproll'd on wave assails the skies: 550

With ever floating bulwarks they surround
 The ship, half swallow'd in the black profound!
 With ceaseless hazard and fatigue oppress'd,
 Dismay and anguish every heart possess;

For, while with boundless inundation o'er 555
 The sea-beat ship th' involving waters roar,
 Displac'd beneath by her capacious womb,
 They rage, their ancient station to resume;
 By secret ambushes, their force to prove,

Thro' many a winding channel first they rove; 560
 Till, gathering fury, like the fever'd blood,
 Thro' her dark veins they roll a rapid flood.
 While unrelenting thus the leaks they found,
 The pumps with ever-clanking strokes resound.

Around each leaping valve, by toil subdu'd, 565
 The tough bull-hide must ever be renew'd.
 Their sinking hearts unusual horrors chill;
 And down their weary limbs thick dews distil.

No ray of light their dying hope redeems!
Pregnant with some new woe each moment teems! 570

AGAIN the chief th' instructive draught extends,
And o'er the figur'd plane attentive bends;
To him the motion of each orb was known,
That wheels around the sun's refulgent throne:
But here, alas! his science nought avails! 571
Art droops unequal, and experience fails.
The different traverses, since twilight made,
He on the hydrographic circle laid;
Then the broad angle of lee-way explor'd,
As swept acro's the graduated chord. 580
Her place discover'd by the rules of art,
Unusual terrors shook the master's heart;
When Falconera's rugged isle he found,
Within her drift, with shelves and breakers bound;
For, if on those destructive shallows tost, 581
The helpless bark with all her crew are lost:
As fatal still appears, that danger o'er,
The steep St. George, and rocky Gardalor.
With him the pilots, of their hopeless state,
In mournful consultation now debate. 590
Not more perplexing doubts her chiefs appall,
When some proud city verges to her fall;
While ruin glares around, and pale affright
Convenes her councils in the dead of night—

No

v. 579. The lee-way, or drift, which in this place are synonymous terms, is the movement by which a ship is driven sideways at the mercy of the wind and sea, when she is deprived of the government of the sail, and helm.

No blazon'd trophies o'er their conclave spread, 595
 Nor storied pillars rais'd aloft the head :
 But here the queen of shade around them threw
 Her dragon-wing, disastrous to the view !
 Dire was the scene, with whirlwind, hail and shower ;
 Black melancholy rul'd the fearful hour ! 600
 Beneath tremendous roll'd the flashing tide,
 Where fate on every billow seem'd to ride—
 Inclos'd with ills, by peril unsubdu'd,
 Great in distress the master-seaman stood :
 Skill'd to command ; deliberate to advise ; 605
 Expert in action ; and in council wise ;
 Thus to his partners, by the crew unheard,
 The dictates of his soul the chief refer'd.

Ye faithful mates, who all my troubles share,
 Approv'd companions of your master's care ! 610
 To you alas ! 'twere fruitless now to tell
 Our sad distress, already known too well !
 This morn with favoring gales the port we left,
 Tho' now of every flattering hope bereft :
 No skill, nor long experience, could forecast 615
 Th' unseen approach of this destructive blast.
 These seas, where storms at various seasons blow,
 No reigning winds nor certain omens know.
 The hour, th' occasion all your skill demands ;
 A leaky ship, embay'd by dangerous lands. 620
 Our bark no transient jeopardy surrounds ;
 Groaning she lies, beneath unnumber'd wounds.
 'Tis ours the doubtful remedy to find ;
 To shun the fury of the seas and wind.
 For, in this hollow swell, with labor sore, 625
 Her flank can bear the bursting floods no more :

THE SHIPWRECK.

61

Yet this or other ills she must endure;
 A dire disease, and desperate is the cure!
 Thus two expedients offered to your choice,
 Alone require your counsel and your voice. 630
 These only in our power are left to try;
 To perish here, or from the storm to fly.
 The doubtful balance in my judgment cast,
 For various reasons I prefer the last.
 'Tis true, the vessel and her costly freight, 635
 To me consign'd, my orders only wait;
 Yet, since the charge of every life is mine,
 To equal votes our counsels I resign;
 Forbid it heaven, that in this dreadful hour,
 I claim the dangerous reins of purblind power! 640
 But should we now resolve to bear away,
 Our hopeless state can suffer no delay.
 Nor can we, thus bereft of every sail,
 Attempt to steer obliquely on the gale.
 For then, if broaching sideward to the sea, 645
 Our dropsey'd ship may founder by the lee:
 No more obedient to the pilot's power,
 Th' o'erwhelming wave may soon her frame devour.

He said; the listening mates with fix'd regard,
 And silent reverence his opinion heard. 650
 Important was the question in debate,
 And o'er their counsels hung impending fate.
 RODMOND, in many a scene of peril try'd,
 Had oft the master's happier skill describ'd,
 Yet now, the hour the scene, th' occasion known, 655
 Perhaps with equal right prefer'd his own.
 Of long experience in the naval art,
 Blunt was his speech, and naked was his heart;

F

Alike

Alike to him each climate and each blast ;
 The first in danger, in retreat the last : 660
 Sagacious balancing th' oppos'd events,
 From ALBERT his opinion thus dissents.

Too true the perils of the present hour,
 Where toils succeeding toils our strength o'erpower !
 Yet whether can we turn, what road pursue. 665
 With death before still opening on the view ?
 Our bark 'tis true no shelter here can find,
 Sore shatter'd by the ruffian-seas and wind.
 Yet with what hope of refuge can we flee,
 Chaf'd by this tempest and outrageous sea ? 670
 For while its violence the tempest keeps,
 Bereft of every sail we roam the deeps :
 At random driven, to present deaths we haste ;
 And one short hour perhaps may be our last.
 In vain the gulph of Corinth on our lee, 675
 Now opens to her ports a passage free ;
 Since, if before the blast the vessel flies,
 Full in her tract unnumbered dangers rise.
 Here Falconera spreads her lurking snares ;
 There distant Greece her rugged shelves prepares : 680
 Should once her bottom strike that rocky shore,
 The splitting bark that instant were no more ;
 Nor she alone, but with her all the crew,
 Beyond relief were doomed to perish too.
 Thus if to scud too rashly we consent. 685
 Too late in fatal hour we may repent.

THE N of our purpose this appears the scope ;
 To weigh the danger with a doubtful hope.
 Though sorely buffeted by every sea,
 Our hull unbroken long may try alee. 690
 The

The crew, tho' harass'd long with toils severe,
 Still at their pumps perceive no hazards near.
 Shall we, incautious, then the danger tell,
 At once their courage and their hope to quell
 Prudence forbids!—This southern tempest soon
 May change its quarter with the changing moon.
 Its rage, tho' terrible, may soon subside.
 Nor into mountains lash th' unruly tide.
 These leaks shall then decrease; the sails once more
 Direct our course to some relieving shore. —

THUS while he spoke, around from man to man,
 At either pump a hollow murmur ran.
 For while the vessel, thro' unnumber'd chinks,
 Above, below th' invading waters drinks,
 Sounding her depth, they ey'd the wetted scale,
 And lo! the leaks o'er all their powers prevail.
 Yet in their post, by terrors unsubdu'd,
 They with redoubling force their task pursu'd.

AND now the senior-pilots seem'd to wait
 ARION's voice, to close the dark debate.
 Tho' many a bitter storm, with peril fraught,
 In Neptune's school the wandering stripling taught.
 Not twice nine summers yet matur'd his thought.
 So oft he bled by fortune's cruel dart,
 It fell at last innoxious on his heart.
 His mind, still shunning care with secret hate,
 In patient indolence resign'd to fate.
 But now the horrors that around him roll
 Thus rous'd to action his rekindling soul.

WITH fixt attention pondering in my mind
 The dark distresses on each side combin'd;

While here we linger in the pass of fate,
 I see no moment left for sad debate.
 For, some decision if we wish to form;
 Ere yet our vessel sink beneath the storm; 725
 Her shatter'd state, and yon desponding crew,
 At once suggest what measures to pursue.
 The laboring hull already seems half-fill'd,
 With waters thro' an hundred leaks distil;
 As in a dropsy, wallowing with her freight, 730
 Half drown'd she lies a dead inactive weight!
 Thus, drench'd by ev'ry wave, her riven deck.
 Stript and defenceless, floats a naked wreck!
 Her wounded flanks no longer can sustain
 These fell invasions of the bursting main. 735
 At every pitch, th' o'erwhelming billows bend,
 Beneath their load, the quivering bowspirit-end.
 A fearful warning! since the masts on high,
 On that support, with trembling hope rely.
 At either pump our seamen pant for breath, 740
 In dark dismay anticipating death.
 Still all our powers th' encreasing leaks defy:
 We sink at sea, no shore, no haven nigh.
 One dawn of hope yet breaks athwart the gloom,
 To light and save us from the watry tomb. 745
 That bids us shun the death impending here;
 Fly from the following blast, and shoreward steer.
 'Tis urg'd indeed, the fury of the gale
 Precludes the help of every guiding sail;
 And, driven before it on the watry waste, 750
 To rocky shores and scenes of death we haste.
 But haply Falconera we may shun;
 And far to Grecian coasts is yet the run;
 Less harraisd then, our scudding ship may bear
 Th' assaulting surge repel'd upon her rear. 755
 Even

Even then the wearied storm as soon shall die,
 Or less torment the groaning pines on high.
 Should we at last be driven, by dire decree,
 Too near the fatal margin of the sea;
 The hull dismasted there awhile may ride, 760
 With lengthen'd cables, on the raging tide.
 Perhaps kind heaven, with interposing power,
 May curb the tempest ere that dreadful hour.
 But here ingulph'd and foundering while we stay,
 Fate hovers o'er and marks us for her prey. 765

He said;—PALEMON saw with grief of heart,
 The storm prevailing o'er the pilot's art:
 In silent terror and distress involv'd,
 He heard their last alternative resolv'd.
 High beat his bosom; with such fear subdu'd, 770
 Beneath the gloom of some enchanted wood,
 Oft, in old time, the wandering swain explor'd
 The midnight wizards, breathing rites abhor'd:
 Trembling approach'd their incantations fell,
 And, chill'd with horror, heard the songs of hell. 775
 ARION saw, with secret anguish mov'd,
 The deep affliction of the friend he lov'd;
 And, all awake to friendship's genial heat,
 His bosom felt consenting tumults beat.
 Alas! no season this for tender love: 780
 Far hence the music of the myrtle grove!—
 With comfort's soothing voice, from hope deriv'd,
 PALEMON's drooping spirit he reviv'd,
 For consolation, oft with healing art,
 Retunes the jarring numbers of the heart.— 785
 Now had the pilots all th' events resolv'd.
 And on their final refuge thus resolv'd.

When, like the faithful shepherd, who beholds
 Some prowling wolf approach his fleecy folds ;
 To the brave crew, whom racking doubts perplex, 790
 The dreadful purpose ALBERT thus directs.

UNHAPPY partners in a wayward fate !
 Whose gallant spirits now are known too late ;
 Ye ! who unmov'd behold this angry storm
 With terrors all the rolling deep deform ; 795
 Who, patient in adversity, still bear
 The firmest front when greatest ills are near !
 The truth tho' grievous I must now reveal,
 That long in vain I purpos'd to conceal.
 Ingulf'd, all helps of art we vainly try, 800
 To weather leeward shores, alas ! too nigh.
 Our crazy bark no longer can abide
 The seas that thunder o'er her batter'd side :
 And, while the leaks a fatal warning give,
 That in this raging sea she cannot live ; 805
 One only refuge from despair we find ;
 At once to wear and scud before the wind.
 Perhaps even then to ruin we may steer ;
 For broken shores beneath our lee appear ;
 But that's remote, and instant death is here : 810
 Yet there, by heaven's assistance, we may gain
 Some creek or inlet of the Grecian main ;
 Or, shelter'd by some rock, at anchor ride,
 Till with abating rage, the blast subside.

BUT if, determin'd by the will of heaven, 815
 Our helpless bark at last ashore is driven.

These

v. 808. For an explanation of these manoeuvres,
 the reader is referred to the last note of this canto.

THE SHIPWRECK.

67

These counfels follow'd, from the watry grave
Our floating sailors in the surf may save.

AND first let all our axes be secur'd,
To cut the masts and rigging from aboard. 820
Then to the quarters bind each plank and oar,
To float between the vessel and the shore.
The longest cordage too must be convey'd
On deck, and to the weather-rails belay'd.
So they, who haply reach alive the land, 825
Th' extended lines may fasten on the strand.
Whene'er, loud thundering on the leeward shore,
While yet aloof we hear the breakers roar,
Thus for the terrible event prepar'd,
Brace fore and aft to starboard every yard. 830
So shall our masts swim lighter on the wave,
And from the broken rocks our seamen save.
Then westward turn the stem, that every mast
May shoreward fall, when from the vessel cast.—
When o'er her side once more the billows bound, 835
Ascend the rigging till she strikes the ground:
And when you hear aloft th' alarming shock
That strikes her bottom on some pointed rock,
The boldest of our sailors must descend,
The dangerous business of the deck to tend. 840
Then each, secur'd by some convenient cord,
Should cut the shrouds and rigging from the board.
Let the broad axes next assail each mast;
And booms and oars and rafts to leeward cast.
Thus, while the cordage stretch'd ashore may guide 845
Our brave companions thro' the swelling tide,
This floating lumber shall sustain them, o'er
The rocky shelves, in safety to the shore.

But

68 THE SHIPWRECK.

But, as your firmest succour, till the last,
O cling securely on each faithful mast! 850
Tho' great the danger, and the task severe,
Yet bow not to the tyranny of fear!
If once that slavish yoke your spirits quell,
Adieu to hope! to life itself farewell!

I know, among you some full oft have view'd, 855
With murdering weapons arm'd, a lawless brood,
On England's vile inhuman shore who stand,
The foul reproach and scandal of our land! }
To rob the wanderers wreck'd upon the strand.
These, while their savage office they pursue, 860
Oft wound to death the helpless plunder'd crew,
Who, scap'd from every horror of the main,
Implor'd their mercy, but implor'd in vain.
But dread not this!—a crime to Greece unknown!
Such blood-hounds all her circling shores disown; 865
Her sons, by barbarous tyranny oppress'd,
Can share affliction with the wretch distress'd:
Their hearts, by cruel fate inur'd to grief,
Oft to the friendless stranger yield relief.

With conscious horror struck, the naval band 870
Detested for awhile their native land.
They curs'd the sleeping vengeance of the laws,
That thus forgot her guardian-sailors' cause.
Mean while the master's voice again they heard,
Whom, as with filial duty, all rever'd. 875

No more remains—but now a trusty band
Must ever at the pump industrious stand;
And while with us the rest attend to wear,
Two skilful seamen to the helm repair!—

O source

THE SHIPWRECK, 69

O source of life! our refuge and our stay! 880
 Whose voice the warring elements obey;
 On thy supreme assistance we rely:
 Thy mercy supplicate, if doom'd to die!
 Perhaps this storm is sent, with healing breath, 885
 From neighboring shores to scourge disease and death!
 'Tis ours on thine unerring laws to trust:
 With thee, great LORD! "what ever is, is just."

He said: and with consenting reverence fraught,
 The sailors join'd his prayer in silent thought.
 His intellectual eye, serenely bright! 890
 Saw distant objects with prophetic light.
 Thus in a land, that lasting wars oppress,
 That groans beneath misfortune and distress;
 Whose wealth to conquering armies falls a pray;
 Her bulwarks sinking, as her troops decay: 895
 Some bold sagacious statesman, from the helm,
 Sees desolation gathering o'er his realm:
 He darts around his penetrating eyes,
 Where dangers grow, and hostile unions rise;
 With deep attention marks th' invading foe; 900
 Eludes their wiles, and frustrates every blow:
 Tries, his last art the tottering state to save;
 Or in its ruins find a glorious grave.

STILL in the yawning trough the vessel reels,
 Ingulf'd beneath two fluctuating hills: 905
 On either side they rise; tremendous scene!
 A long dark melancholy vale between. The

v. 908. That the reader, who is unacquainted with the manoeuvres of navigation, may conceive a clearer idea of the ship's state when *trying*; and of the change of her situation to that of *scudding*, I have quoted a

The balanc'd ship, now forward, now behind,
 Still felt th' impressi^on of the waves and wind,
 And to the right and left by turns inclin'd. 910
 But ALBERT from behind the balance drew,
 And on the prow its doubled efforts threw. —

The

part of the explanation of those articles as they appear in the *Dictionary of the Marine*.

Tryng is the situation in which a ship lies nearly in the *trough* or hollow of the sea in a tempest, particularly, when it blows contrary to her course.

In trying as well as in *scudding*, the sails are always reduced in proportion to the increase of the storm; and in either state, if the storm is excessive, she may have all her sails furled; or be, according to the sea-phraze, *under bare poles*.

The intent of spreading a sail at this time is to keep the ship more steady, and to prevent her from rolling violently, by pressing her side down in the water; and also to turn her head towards the source of the wind, so that the shock of the seas may fall more obliquely on her flank, than when she lies along the trough of the sea, or in the interval between two waves. While she lies in this situation, the helm is fastened close to the lee side, to prevent her as much as possible from falling to leeward. But as the ship is not then kept in equilibrio by the operation of her sails, which at other times counter-balance each other at the head and stern, she is moved by a slow, but continual vibration, which turns her head alternately to windward and to leeward, forming an angle of 30 or 40 degrees in the interval. That part where she stops in approaching the direction of
 the

The order now was given to bear away ;
 The order given, the timoneers obey. 915
 High o'er the bowsprit stretch'd the tortur'd sail,
 As on the rack, distends beneath the gale.

But

the wind, is called her *coming-to* ; and the contrary excess of the angle to leeward is called her *falling off*.

Veering or wearing, v. 641, 808, as used in the present sense, may be defined, *the movement by which a ship changes her state from trying to that of scudding, or, of running before the direction of the wind and sea.*

It is an axiom in natural philosophy, *That every body will persevere in a state of rest, or of moving uniformly in a right line, unless it be compelled to change its state by forces impressed : and that the change of motion is proportional to the moving force impressed, and made according to the right line in which that force acts.*

Hence it is easy to conceive how a ship is compelled to turn into any direction by the force of the wind, acting upon any part of her length in lines parallel to the plane of the horizon. Thus in the act of veering, which is a necessary consequence of this invariable principle, the object of the seaman is to reduce the action of the wind on the ship's hind-part, and to receive its utmost exertion on her fore-part, so that the latter may be pushed to leeward. This effect is either produced by the operation of the sails, or by the impression of the wind on the masts and yards. In the former case the sails on the hind part of the ship are either furled or arranged nearly parallel to the direction of the wind, which then glides ineffectually along their

But scarce the yielding prow its impulse knew
When in a thousand flitting shreds it flew!—

YET ALBERT new resources still prepares, 920
And, bridling grief, redoubles all his cares.

Away

their surfaces; at the same time the foremast sails are spread abroad, so as to receive the greatest exertion of the wind, v. 916. The forepart accordingly yields to this impulse, and is put in motion, and this motion, necessarily conspiring with that of the wind, pushes the ship about, as much as is requisite to produce the desired effect.

But when the tempest is so violent as to preclude the use of sails, the effort of the wind operates almost equally on the opposite ends of the ship, because the masts and yards situated near the head and stern serve to counterbalance each other, in receiving its impression. The effect of the helm is also considerably diminished, because the headway, which gives life and vigour to all its operations, is at this time feeble and ineffectual. Hence it becomes necessary to destroy this equilibrium, which subsists between the masts and yards before and behind, and to throw the balance forward to prepare for veering. If this cannot be effected by the arrangement of the yards on the masts, and it becomes absolutely necessary to veer, in order to save the ship from destruction, v. 927, the mizen-mast must be cut away, and even the main-mast, if she still remains incapable of answering the helm by turning her prow to leeward.

Scudding is that movement in navigation by which
a ship

Away there, lower the mizen-yard on deck!
 He calls, and brace the foremost yards aback!
 His great example every bosom fires;
 New life rekindles, and new hope inspires.
 While to the helm unfaithful still she lies,
 One desperate remedy at last he tries.—
 Haste, with your weapons cut the shrouds and stay;
 And hew at once the mizen mast away!

925

G

He

a ship is carried precipitately before a tempest. v. 645.
 808, &c.

As a ship flies with amazing rapidity through the water, whenever this expedient is put in practice, it is never attempted in a contrary wind, unless when her condition renders her incapable of sustaining the mutual effort of the wind and waves any longer on her side, without being exposed to the most imminent danger.

A ship either scuds with a sail extended on her fore-mast, or, if the storm is excessive, without any sail, which in the sea-phrase is called *scudding under bare poles*.

The principal hazards incident to scudding, are generally, a sea striking the ship's stern; the difficulty of steering, which perpetually exposes her to the danger of *broaching-to*; and the want of sufficient sea-room. A sea which strikes the stern violently may shatter it to pieces, by which the ship must inevitably founder. By broaching-to suddenly, she is threatened with losing all her masts and sails, or being immediately overturned: and for want of sea room she is exposed to the dangers of being wrecked on a lee-shore.

He said; th' attentive sailors on each side,
 At his command the trembling cords divide. 930
 Fast by the fated pine bold RODMOND stands;
 Th' impatient ax hung gleaming in his hands;
 Brandish'd on high it fell with dreadful sound;
 The tall mast groaning felt the deadly wound.—
 Deepgash'd with sores, the tottering structure rings; 935
 And crashing, thundering o'er the quarter swings.

THUS when some limb, convuls'd with pangs of
 death,
 Imbibes the gangrene's pestilential breath;
 Th' experienc'd artist from the blood betray's
 The latent venom, or its course delays: 940
 But if th' infection triumphs o'er his art,
 Tainting the vital stream that warms the heart,
 Resolv'd at last, he quits the unequal strife,
 Severs the member, and preserves the life.

END of the Second CANTO.

A R G U M E N T

O F T H E

T H I R D C A N T O.

*The design and influence of poetry—Applied to the subject—
 Wreck of the mixenmast cleared away—Ship veers before
 the wind—Her violent agitation—Different stations of
 the officers—Appearance of the island of Falconera—Ex-
 cursion to the adjacent nations of Greece, renowned in
 antiquity—Athens—SOCRATES—PLATO—ARISTI-
 DES—SOLON, Corinth—Sparta—LEONIDAS—Inva-
 sion of XERXES—LYCURGUS—EPAMINONDAS—Mo-
 dern appearance—Arcadia—Its former happiness and
 fertility—Present distress, the effect of slavery—Ithaca
 —ULYSES and PENELOPE—Argos and Mycenae—
 AGAMEMNON—Macronisi—Lemnos—VULCAN and
 VENUS—Delos—APOLLO and DIANA—Troy—Sestos
 —LEANDER and HERO—Delphos—Temple of APOL-
 LO—Parnassus—The MUSES—The subject resumed
 —Sparkling of the sea—Prodigious tempest, accom-
 panied with rain, hail and meteors—Darkness, lightn-
 ing and thunder—Approach of day—Discovery of land
 —The ship in great danger passes the island of St.
 George—Turns her broad-side to the shore—Her bows-
 sprit, fore-mast and main-topmast carried away—She
 strikes a rock—Splits asunder—Fate of the Crew.*

THE scene stretches from that part of the Archipe-
 lago which lies ten miles to the northward of Falcone-
 ra, to Cape Colonna, in Attica.—The time is about
 seven hours, being from one till eight in the morning.

THE
SHIPWRECK.
CANTO III.

WHEN in a barbarous age, with blood defil'd,
 The human savage roam'd the gloomy wild,
 When sullen Ignorance her flag display'd,
 And rapine and revenge her voice obey'd;
 Sent from the shores of light the Muses came, 5
 The dark and solitary race to tame.
 'Twas theirs the lawless passions to control,
 And melt in tender sympathy the soul:
 The heart from vice and error to reclaim,
 And breath in human breasts celestial flame. 10
 The kindling spirit caught th' empyreal ray,
 And glow'd congenial with the swelling lay.
 Rous'd from the chaos of primeval night,
 At once fair truth and reason sprung to light.—
 When great MAEONIDES,* in rapid song, 15
 The thundering tide of battle rolls along,
 Each ravish'd bosom feels the high alarms,
 And all the burning pulses beat to arms,
 From earth upborn, on Pegasean wings,
 Far thro' the boundless realms of thought he springs; 20

* Homer,—the Iliad.

While distant poets, trembling as they view
 His sunward flight, the dazzling tract pursue.
 But when his strings, with mournful magic, tell
 What dire distress **LAERTES** † son beset,
 The strains, meandering thro' the maze of woe, 25
 Bid sacred sympathy the heart o'erflow.
 Thus, in old time, the **MUSES** ' heavenly breath
 With vital force dissolv'd the chains of death :
 Each bard in epic lays began to sing,
 Taught by the master of the vocal string.— 30
 'Tis mine, alas ! thro' dangerous scenes to stray,
 Far from the light of his unerring ray !
 While all unus'd the wayward path to tread,
 Darkling I wander with prophetic dread.
 To me in vain the bold **Mæonian** lyre 35
 Awakes the numbers, fraught with living fire !—
 Full oft indeed, that mournful harp of yore
 Wept the sad wanderer lost upon the shore ;
 But o'er that scene th' impatient numbers ran,
 Subservient only to a nobler plan.
 'Tis mine, th' unravel'd prospect to display,
 And chain th' events in regular array.
 Tho' hard the task, to sing in varied strains,
 While all unchang'd the tragic theme remains !
 Thrice happy ! might the secret powers of art 45
 Unlock the latent windings of the heart !
 Might the sad numbers draw compassion's tear
 For kindred-miseries oft beheld too near :
 For kindred wretches, oft in ruin cast
 On Albion's strand, beneath the wintry blast : 50
 For all the pangs, the complicated woe,
 Her bravest sons, her faithful sailors know !

So pity, gushing o'er each British breast,
 Might sympathise with Britain's sons distressed:
 For this, my theme thro' mazes I pursue,
 Which not MÆONIDES nor MARO knew.

55

A W H I L E the mast in ruins drag'd behind,
 Balanc'd th' impression of the helm and wind:
 The wounded serpent, agonis'd with pain,
 Thus trails his mangled volume on the plain,
 But now, the wreck dissever'd from the rear,
 The long-reluctant prow began to veer;
 And while around before the wind it falls,
 Square all the yards! th' attentive master calls—
 You timoneers her motion still attend!
 For on your steerage all our lives depend.
 So, steady! meet her, watch the blast behind,
 And steer her right before the seas and wind!
 Starboard, again! the watchful pilot cries;
 Starboard, th' obedient timoneer replies.
 Then to the left the ruling helm returns;
 The wheel revolves; the ringing axel burns—
 The ship no longer, foundering by the lee,
 Bears on her side th' invasions of the sea:
 All-lonely o'er the desert waste she flies,
 Scourg'd on by surges, storm and bursting skies.
 As when the masters of the lance assail,
 In Hyperborean seas, the slumbering whale;

60

65

70

75

v. 64. To square the yards, in this place is meant, to arrange them directly athwart the ship's length.

v. 67. Steady is the order to steer the ship according to the line on which she advances at that instant, without deviating to the right or left thereof.

v. 72. In all large ships the helm is managed by a wheel.

Soon

THE SHIPWRECK.

79

Soon as the javelins pierce his scaly hide,
With anguish stung, he cleaves the downward tide ; 80
In vain he flies ! no friendly respite found ;
His life-blood gushes thro' th' inflaming wound.

THE wounded bark, thus smarting with her pain,
Scuds from pursuing waves along the main ;
While, dash'd apart by her dividing prow, 85
Like burning adamant the waters glow.
Her joints forget their firm elastic tone ;
Her long keel trembles, and her timbers groan.
Upheav'd behind her, in tremendous height,
The billows frown, with fearful radiance bright ! 90
Now shivering, o'er the topmost wave she rides,
While, deep beneath th' enormous gulf divides.
Now, launching headlong down the horrid vale,
She hears no more the roaring of the gale ;
Till up the dreadful height again she flies, 95
Trembling beneath the current of the skies.
As that rebellious angel who, from heaven,]
To regions of eternal pain was driven ;
When dreadful he forsook the Stygian shore,
The distant realms of Eden to explore ; 100
Here, on sulphureous clouds sublime upheav'd,
With daring wing th' infernal air he cleav'd ;
There, in some hideous gulf descending prone,
Far in the rayless void of night was thrown.

Even so the scales the briny mountain's height, 105
Then down the black abyss precipitates her flight.
The masts, around whose tops the whirlwinds sing,
With long vibration round her axel swing.
To guide the wayward course amid the gloom,
The watchful pilots different posts assume. 110

ALBERT

ALBERT and RODMOND station'd on the rear,
 With warning voice direct each timoneer.
 High on the prow, the guard ARION keeps,
 To shun the cruisers wandering o'er the deeps :
 Where'er he moves, PALEMONT still attends, 115
 As if on him his only hope depends :
 While RODMOND, fearful of some neighboring shore,
 Cries, ever and anon, *Look out afore !—*
 Four hours thus scudding on the tide she flew,
 When Falconera's rocky height they view : 120
 High o'er its summit, thro' the gloom of night,
 The glimmering watch-tower cast a mournful light.
 In dire amazement rivetted they stand,
 And hear the breakers lash the rugged strand :
 But soon beyond this shore the vessel flies, 125
 Swift as the rapid eagle cleaves the skies.
 So from the fangs of her insatiate foe,
 O'er the broad champain scuds the trembling roe.—
 That danger past, reflects a feeble joy ;
 But soon returning fears their hope destroy. 130
 Thus, in th' Atlantic, oft the sailor eyes,
 While melting in the reign of softer skies,
 Some alp of ice, from polar regions blown,
 Hail the glad influence of a warmer zone :
 Its frozen cliffs attemper'd gales supply : 135
 In cooling stream th' aerial billows fly ;
 Awhile deliver'd from the scorching heat,
 In gentler tides the feverish pulses beat.

So, when their trembling vessel past this isle,
 Such visionary joys the crew beguile : 140
 Th' illusive meteors of a lifeless fire !
 Too soon they kindle, and too soon expire !

THE SHIPWRECK.

81

SAY, MEMORY! thou, from whose unerring tongue
Instructive flows the animated song!

What regions now the flying ship furround? 145

Regions of old thro' all the world renown'd;

That, once the poet's theme, the muses boast;

Now lie in ruins; in oblivion lost!

Did they, whose sad distress these lays deplore,

Unskill'd in Grecian or in Roman lore,

Unconscious pass each famous circling shore? 150

THEY did; for blasted in the barren shade,

Here, all too soon, the buds of science fade:

Sad ocean's genius, in untimely hour,

Withers the bloom of every springing flower. 155

Here fancy droops, while fullen cloud and storm

The generous climate of the soul deform.

Then if, among the wandering naval train,

One stripling, exil'd from th' Aonian plain,

Had e'er, entranc'd in fancy's soothing dream, 160

Approach'd to taste the sweet Castalian stream,

(Since those salubrious streams, with power divine,

To purer sense th' attemper'd soul refine).

His heart, with liberal commerce here unblest,

Alien to joy! sincerer grief possess. 165

Yet on the youthful mind, th' impression cast,

Of antient glory, shall for ever last.

There, all unquench'd by cruel fortune's ire,

It glows with inextinguishable fire.

IMMORTAL Athens first, in ruin spread, 170

Contiguous lies at port Lio's head.

Great source of science! whose immortal name

Stands foremost in the glorious roll of fame;

Here godlike Socrates and Plato shone,

And, firm to truth, eternal honor won. 275

The

The first in Virtue's cause his life resign'd,
 By Heav'n pronounc'd the wisest of mankind :
 The last foretold the spark of vital fire,
 The soul's fine essence, never could expire,
 Here Solon dwelt, the philosophic sage, 180
 That fled Pisistratus' vindictive rage.
 Just Aristides here maintained the cause,
 Whose sacred precepts shine thro' Solon's laws.
 Of all her towering structures, now alone
 Some scatter'd columns stand, with weeds o'er-
 grown. 185

The wandering stranger, near the port descries
 A milk-white lion of stupendous size ;
 Unknown the sculptor ; marble is the frame ;
 And hence th' adjacent haven drew its name.

NEXT, in the gulf of Engia, Corinth lies, 190
 Whose gorgeous fabrics seem'd to strike the skies.
 Whom, tho' by tyrant-victors oft subdu'd,
 Greece, Egypt, Rome, with awful wonder view'd.
 Her name, for Pallas' heavenly art renown'd,
 Spread, like the foliage which her pillars crown'd, 195
 But now, in fatal desolation laid,
 Oblivion o'er it draws a dismal shade.

THEN further westward, on Morea's land,
 Fair Mistra! thy modern turrets stand.
 Ah! who, unmov'd with secret woe can tell 200
 That here great Lacedaemon's glory fell?
 Here once she flourish'd, at whose trumpet's sound,
 War burst his chains, and nations shook around.
 Here brave Leonidas from shore to shore,
 Thro' all Achaia bade her thunders roar : 205
 He,

THE SHIPWRECK.

83

He, when imperial Xerxes, from afar,
 Advanc'd with Persia's sumless troops to war,
 Till Macedonia shrunk beneath his spear,
 And Greece dismay'd beheld the chief draw near:
 He, at Thermophylæ's immortal plain, 210
 His force repell'd with Sparta's glorious train.
 Tall Oeta saw the tyrant's conquer'd bands,
 In gasping millions, bleed on hostile lands.
 Thus vanquish'd Asia trembling heard thy name.
 And Thebes and Athens sicken'd at thy fame! 215
 Thy state, supported by Lycurgus' laws,
 Drew, like thine arms, superlative applause.
 Even great Epaminondas strove in vain,
 To curb that spirit with a Theban chain.
 But ah! how low her free-born spirit now! 220
 Her abject sons to haughty tyrants bow:
 A false degenerate superstitious race,
 Infest thy region, and thy name disgrace!

No r distant far, Arcadia's blest domains
 Peloponnesus' circling shore contains. 225
 Thrice happy soil! where still serenely gay.
 Indulgent Flora breath'd perpetual May.
 Where buxom Ceres taught th' obsequious field,
 Rich without art, spontaneous gifts to yield.
 Then with some rural nymph supremely blest, 230
 While transport glow'd in each enamor'd breast;
 Each faithful shepherd told his tender pain,
 And sung of sylvan sports in artless strain.
 Now, sad reverse! oppression's iron hand
 Enslaves her natives, and despoils the land. 235
 In lawless rapine bred, a sanguine train
 With midnight-ravage scour th' uncultur'd plain.

West.

THE SHIPWRECK.

Westward of these, beyond the Isthmus lies
 The long, lost isle of Ithaca the wise;
 Where fair Penelope her absent lord, 240
 Full twice ten years, with faithful love deplor'd.
 Tho' many a princely heart her beauty won,
 She, guarded only by a stripling son,
 Each bold attempt of suitor-kings repel'd,
 And undefil'd the nuptial contract held. 245
 With various arts to win her love they toil'd,
 But all their wiles by virtuous fraud she foil'd.
 True to her vows, and resolutely chaste,
 The beauteous princess triumph'd at the last.

ARGOS, in Greece forgotten and unknown, 250
 Still seems her cruel fortune to bemoan.
 Argos, whose monarch led the Grecian hosts,
 Far o'er the Aegean main, to Dardan coasts.
 Unhappy prince! who on a hostile shore,
 Toil, peril, anguish, ten long winters bore. 255
 And when, to native realms restor'd at last,
 To reap the harvest of thy labors past;
 A perjur'd friend alas! and faithless wife,
 There sacrific'd to impious lust thy life! — 260
 Fast by Arcadia stretch these desert-plains;
 And o'er the land a gloomy tyrant reigns.

NEXT the fair isle of Helena is seen,
 Where adverse winds detain'd the Spartan queen;
 For whom in arms combin'd the Grecian host, 265
 With vengeance fir'd, invaded Phrygia's coast;
 For whom so long they labor'd to destroy
 The sacred turrets of imperial Troy.
 Here, driven by JUNO's rage, the hapless dame,
 Forlorn of heart, from ruin'd Ilion came. 270

The

The port an image bears of Parian stone,
Of ancient fabric, but of date unknown.

DUE east from this appears th' immortal shore
That sacred PHOEBUS and DIANA bore.
Delos, thro' all th' Aegean seas renown'd! 275
(Whose coast the rocky Cyclades surround)
By PHOEBUS honor'd and by Greece rever'd;
Her hallow'd groves even distant Persia fear'd.
But now, a silent unfrequented land!
No human footstep marks the trackless sand. 280

THENCE to the north, by Asia's western bound,
Fair Lemnos stands, with rising marble crown'd.
Where, in her rage, avenging JUNO hurl'd
Ill-fated VULCAN, from th' ætherial world.
There his eternal anvils first he rear'd; 285
Then, forg'd by Cyclopean art, appear'd
Thunders, that shook the skies with dire alarms,
And, form'd by skill divine, Vulcanian arms.
There, with this crippled wretch, the foul disgrace,
And living scandal of th' empyreal race, 290
The beauteous queen of love in wedlock dwelt:
In fires profane can heavenly bosoms melt?

EASTWARD of this appears the Dardan shore,
That once th' imperial towers of Ilium bore.
Illustrious Troy! renown'd in every clime, 295
Thro' the long annals of unfolding time!
How oft, thy royal bulwarks to defend,
Thou saw'st thy tutelar gods in vain descend!
Tho' chiefs unnumber'd in her cause was slain,
Tho' nations perish'd on her bloody plain; 300

H

That

That refuge of perfidious HELEN's shame
 Was doom'd at length to sink in Grecian flame,
 And now, by Time's deep plough-share harrow'd o'er,
 The seat of sacred Troy is found no more.
 No trace of all her glories now remains; 305
 But corn and vines enrich her cultur'd plains.
 Silver Scamander laves the verdant shore;
 Scamander oft o'erflow'd with hostile gore!

Not far remov'd from Ilion's famous land,
 In counter-view appears the Thracian strand; 310
 Where beauteous HERO, from the turret's height,
 Display'd her cresset each revolving night.
 Whose gleam directed lov'd LEANDER o'er
 The rolling Hellespont, to Asia's shore;
 Till, in a fated hour, on Thracia's coast, 315
 She saw her lover's lifeless body tost.
 Then felt her bosom agony severe;
 Her eyes sad-gazing pour'd the incessant tear:
 O'erwhelm'd with anguish, frantic with despair,
 She beat her beauteous breast and tore her hair— 320
 On dear Leander's name in vain she cry'd;
 Then headlong plung'd into the parting tide.
 The parting tide receiv'd the lovely weight,
 And proudly flow'd, exulting in its freight!

FAR west of Thrace, beyond th' Aegean main, 325
 Remote from ocean, lies the Delphic plain.
 The sacred oracle of PHOEBUS there,
 High o'er the mount arose divinely fair!
 Achaian marble form'd the gorgeous pile:
 August the fabrict elegant its stile! 330
 On brazen hinges turned the silver doors;
 And checquer'd marble pav'd the polish'd floors.

The

The roofs, where story'd tablatures appear'd,
 On columns of Corinthian mould were rear'd:
 Of shining porphyry the shafts were fram'd, 335
 And round the hollow dome bright jewels flam'd.
 APOLLO's suppliant priests, a blameless train!
 Fram'd their oblations on the holy fane:
 To front the sun's declining ray 'twas plac'd;
 With golden harps and living laurels grac'd. 340
 The sciences and arts, around the shrine,
 Conspicuous shone, engrav'd by hands divine!
 Here ASCULAPIUS' snake display'd his crest,
 And burning glories sparkled on his breast:
 While, from his eye's insufferable light, 345
 Disease and Death recoil'd, in headlong flight.
 Of this great temple, thro' all time renown'd,
 Sunk in oblivion, no remains are found.

CONTIGUOUS here, with hallow'd woods o'erspred,
 Parnassus lifts to heaven its honor'd head; 350
 Where, from the deluge sav'd, by heaven's command
 Deucalion leading Pyrrha, hand in hand, }
 Repeopled all the desolated land.
 Around the scene unfading laurels grow,
 And aromatic flowers for ever blow. 355
 The winged quires, on every tree above,
 Carrol sweet numbers thro' the vocal grove;
 While, o'er th' eternal spring that smiles beneath,
 Young zephirs, borne on rosy pinions, breathe.
 Fair daughters of the sun! the sacred nine, 360
 Here wake to ecstacy their songs divine:
 Or crown'd with myrtle, in some sweet alcove,
 Attune the tender strings to bleeding love.

All sadly sweet the balmy currents roll ;
 Soothing to softest peace the tortur'd soul. 365
 While hill and vale with choral voice around,
 The music of immortal harps resound,
 Fair pleasure leads in dance the happy hours,
 Still scattering where she moves Elysian flowers!—

EVEN now the strains, with sweet contagion fraught 370
 Shed a delicious languor o'er the thought—
 Adieu, ye vales, that smiling peace bestow,
 Where Eden's blossoms ever-vernal blow!
 Adieu, ye streams, that o'er enchanted ground, 375
 In lucid maze th' Aonian hill surround!
 Ye fairy scenes where fancy loves to dwell,
 And young Delight, for ever oh farewell!
 The soul with tender luxury you fill,
 And o'er the sense Lethean dews distil!
 Awake, O MEMORY, from the inglorious dream! 380
 With brazen lungs resume the kindling theme!
 Collect thy powers! arouse thy vital fire!
 Ye spirits of the storm my verse inspire!
 Hoarse as the whirlwinds that enrage the main,
 In torrent pour along the swelling strain! 385

Now, borne impetuous o'er the boiling deeps ;
 Her course to Attic shores the vessel keeps :
 The pilots as the waves behind her swell,
 Still with the wheeling stern their force repel.
 For, this assault should either quarter feel, 390
 Again to flank the tempest she might reel.
 The steersmen every bidden turn apply ;
 To right and left the spokes alternate fly.

Thus

v. 390. The quarter is the hinder part of a ship's side; or that part which is near the stern.

THE SHIPWRECK.

89

Thus when some conquer'd host retreats in fear,
The bravest leaders guard the broken rear : 395
Indignant they retire, and long oppose
Superior armies that around them close ;
Still shield the flanks ; the routed squadrons join ;
And guide the flight in one embodied line.

So they direct the flying bark before 400
Th' impelling floods, that lash her to the shore.
As some benighted traveller, thro' the shade,
Explores the devious path with heart dismay'd ;
While prowling savages behind him roar,
And yawning pits and quagmires lurk before— 405
High o'er the poop th' audacious seas aspire,
Uproll'd in hills of fluctuating fire.
As some fell conqueror frantic with success,
Sheds o'er the nations ruin and distress ;
So, while the watry wilderness he roams, 410
Incens'd to sevenfold rage the tempest foams ;
And o'er the trembling pines, above, below,
Shrill thro' the cordage howls, with notes of woe.
Now thunders, wafted from the burning zone.
Growl from afar, a deaf and hollow groan ! 415
The ship's high battlements, to either side
For ever rocking, drink the briny tide :
Her joints unhing'd, in palsied languors play,
As ice dissolves beneath the noon-tide ray.
The skies asunder torn, a deluge pour ; 420
Th' impetuous hail descends in whirling shower.
High on the masts, with pale and livid rays,
Amid the gloom portentous meteors blaze.
Th' aetherial dome, in mournful pomp array'd,
Now lurks behind impenetrable shade, 425

Now, flashing round intolerable light,
 Redoubles all the terrors of the night.
 Such terror Sinai's quaking hill o'erspread,
 When heaven's loud trumpet sounded o'er his head.
 It seem'd, the wrathful angel of the wind 430
 Had all the horrors of the skies combin'd;
 And here, to one ill-fated ship oppos'd,
 At once the dreadful magazine disclos'd.
 And lo! tremendous o'er the deep he springs,
 Th' inflaming sulphur flashing from his wings!— 535
 Hark! his strong voice the dismal silence breaks;
 Mad chaos from the chains of death awakes!
 Loud and more loud the rolling peals enlarge!
 And blue on deck their blazing sides discharge:
 There, all-agast, the shivering wretches stood; 440
 While chill suspense and fear congeal'd their blood.
 Now in a deluge bursts the living flame,
 And dread concussion rends th' ætherial frame,
 Sick earth convulsive groans from shore to shore;
 And nature shuddering feels the horrid roar. 445

STILL the sad prospect rises on my sight;
 Reveal'd in all its mournful shade and light.
 Swift thro' my pulses glides the kindling fire,
 As lightning glances on th' electric wire.
 But ah! the force of numbers strives in vain, 450
 The glowing scene unequal to sustain.

BUT lo! at last, from tenfold darkness born,
 Forth-issues o'er the wave the weeping morn.
 Hail, sacred vision! who, on orient wing,
 The cheering dawn of light propitious bring! 455
 All nature smiling hail'd the vivid ray,
 That gave her beauties to returning day:

THE SHIPWRECK.

91

All but our ship that, groaning on the tide,
 No kind relief, no gleam of hope descry'd.
 For now, in front, her trembling inmates see 460
 The hills of Greece, emerging on the lee.
 So the lost lover views that fatal morn,
 On which, for ever from his bosom torn,
 The nymph ador'd resigns her blooming charms,
 To bless with love some happier rival's arms. 465
 So to ELIZA dawn'd that cruel day,
 That tore AENEAS from her arms away;
 That saw him parting, never to return,
 Herself in funeral flames decreed to burn.
 O yet in clouds, thou genial source of light, 470
 Conceal thy radiant glories from our sight!
 Go, with thy smile adorn the happy plain,
 And gild the scenes where health and pleasure reign!
 But let not here, in scorn, thy wanton beam
 Insult the dreadful grandeur of my theme! 475

WHILE shoreward now the bounding vessel flies,
 Full in her van St. George's cliffs arise:
 High o'er the rest a pointed crag is seen,
 That hung projecting o'er a mossy green.
 Nearer and nearer now the danger grows, 480
 And all their skill relentless fates oppose.
 For, while more eastward they direct the prow,
 Enormous waves the quivering deck o'erflow.
 While, as she wheels, unable to subdue
 Her sallies, still they dread her broaching to. 485
 Alarming

v. 485. Broaching-to, is a sudden and involuntary movement in navigation, wherein a ship, whilst scudding or sailing before the wind, unexpectedly turns

Alarming thought! for now no more a-lee
 Her riven side could bear th' invading sea;
 And if the following surge she scuds before,
 Headlong she runs upon the dreadful shore :
 A shore where shelves and hidden rocks abound, 490
 Where death in secret ambush lurks around —
 Far less dismay'd, ANCHISES' wand'ring son*
 Was seen the straits of Sicily to shun ;
 When PALINURUS, from the helm, descry'd
 The rocks of Scylla on his eastern side ; 495
 While in the west, with hideous yawn disclos'd,
 His onward path Charybdis' gulf oppos'd.
 The doubledanger as by turns he view'd,
 His wheeling bark her arduous track pursu'd.
 Thus, while to right and left destruction lies, 500
 Between th' extremes the daring vessel flies.
 With boundless involution, bursting o'er
 The marble cliffs, loud-dashing surges roar.
 Hoarse thro' each winding creek the tempest raves,
 And hollow rocks repeat the groan of waves. 505
 Destruction round th' insatiate coast prepares,
 To crush the trembling ship, unnumber'd snares.
 But haply now she 'scapes the fatal strand,
 Tho' scarce ten fathoms distant from the land.
 Swift, as the weapon issuing from the bow, 510
 She cleaves the burning waters with her prow ;
 And forward leaping, with tumultuous haste,
 As on the tempest's wing, the isle she past.

With

her side to windward. It is generally occasioned by
 the difficulty of steering her, or by some disaster hap-
 pening to the machinery of the helm. See the last
 note of the second Canto.

* Aeneas.

With longing eyes and agony of mind,
 The sailors view this refuge left behind ; 515
 Happy to bribe, with India's richest ore,
 A safe accession to that barren shore!

WHEN in the dark Peruvian mine confin'd,
 Lost to the chearful commerce of mankind,
 The groaning captive wastes his life away, 520
 For ever exil'd from the realms of day ;
 Not equal pangs his bosom agonise,
 When far above the sacred light he eyes,
 While, all-fortorn, the victim pines in vain,
 For scenes he never shall possess again.

BUT now Athenian mountains they descry,
 And o'er the surge Colonna frowns on high ;
 Beside the cape's projecting verge are plac'd
 A range of columns, long by time defac'd ;
 First planted by devotion to sustain, 530
 In elder times, Tritonia's sac red fane.
 Foams the wild beech below with mad'ning rage.
 Where waves and rocks a dreadful combat wage.
 The sickly heaven, fermenting with it's freight,
 Sill vomits o'er the main the feverish weight ; 535
 And now, while wing'd with ruin from on high,
 Thro' the rent cloud the ragged lightnings fly,
 A flash, quick-glancing on the nerves of light,
 Struck the pale helmsman with eternal night ;
 RODMOND, who heard a piteous groan behind, 540
 Touch'd with compassion gaz'd upon the blind :
 And, while around his sad companions croud,
 He guides th' unhappy victim to the shroud.
 Hie thee aloft, my gallant friend ? he cries ;
 Thy only succour on the mast relies !— 545

The helm, bereft of half it's vital force,
 Now scarce subdu'd the wild unbridled course;
 Quick to th' abandon'd wheel ARION came,
 The ship's tempestuous sallies to reclaim.
 Amaz'd he saw her, o'er the sounding foam, 550
 Upborn, to right and left distracted roam.
 So gaz'd young PHAETON, with pale dismay,
 When, mounted in the flaming car of day,
 With rash and impious hand, the stripling try'd
 Th' immortal coursers of the sun to guide.—— 555
 The vessel, while the dread event draws nigh,
 Seems more impatient o'er the waves to fly.
 Fate spurs her on:—thus, issuing from afar,
 Advances to the sun some blazing star;
 And, as it feels th' attraction's kindling force, 560
 Springs onward with accelerated course.

WITH mournful look the seamen ey'd the strand,
 Where death's inexorable jaws expand:
 Swift from their minds elaps'd all dangers past,
 As, dumb with terror, they beheld the last; 565
 Now on the trembling shrouds, before, behind,
 In mute suspense they mount into the wind.—
 The genius of the deep, on rapid wing,
 The black eventful moment seem'd to bring.
 The fatal sisters, on the surge before, 570
 Yok'd their infernal horses to the prore.—
 The steersmen now receiv'd their last command
 To wheel the vessel sidelong to the strand.
 Twelve sailors, on the foremast who depend,
 High on the platform of the top ascend; 575
 Fatal retreat! for while the plunging prow
 Immerges headlong in the wave below,

Down

THE SHIPWRECK.

95

Down-press'd by wat'ry weight the bowsprit bends,
 And from above the stem deep-crashing rends.
 Beneath her beak the floating ruins lie ; 580
 The foremast totters, unsustain'd on high :
 And now the ship, fore-lifted by the sea,
 Hurls the tall fabrick backward o'er her lee.
 While, in the general wreck, the faithful stay
 Drags the main topmast from it's post away. 585
 Flung from the mast, the seamen strive in vain
 Thro' hostile floods their vessel to regain.
 The waves they buffet, till, bereft of strength,
 O'er-power'd they yield to cruel fate at length.
 The hostile waters close around their head, 590
 They sink forever, number'd with the dead !

THOSE who remain their fearful doom await,
 Nor longer mourn their lost companions' fate.
 The heart that bleeds with sorrows all it's own,
 Forgets the pangs of friendship to bemoan— 595
 Albert and Rodmond and Palemon here.
 With young Arion, on the mast appear ;
 Even they, amid th' unspeakable distress,
 In every look distracting thoughts confess.
 In every vein the reflux blood congeals ; 600
 And every bosom fatal terror feels.
 Inclos'd with all the demons of the main,
 They view'd th' adjacent shore, but view'd in vain.
 Such torments in the drear abodes of hell,
 Where sad despair laments with rueful yell, 605
 Such torments agonize the damned breast,
 While fancy views the mansions of the blest.
 For heaven's sweet help their suppliant cries implore ;
 But heaven relentless deigns to help no more !

AND

AND now, lash'd on by destiny severe, 610
 With horror fraught, the dreadful scene drew near !
 The ship hangs hovering on the verge of death,
 Hell yawns, rocks rise, and breakers roar beneath !—
 In vain alas ! the sacred shades of yore
 Would arm the mind with philosophic lore ; 615
 In vain they'd teach us, at the latest breath,
 To smile serene amid the pangs of death.
 Even Zeno's self, and Epictetus old,
 This fell abyss had shudder'd to behold,
 Had Socrates, for godlike virtue fam'd, 620
 And wisest of the sons of men proclaim'd,
 Beheld this scene of frenzy and distress,
 His soul had trembled to it's last recess !—
 O yet confirm my heart, ye powers above,
 This last tremendous shock of fate to prove. 625
 The tottering frame of reason yet sustain !
 Nor let this total ruin whirl my brain !

IN vain the cords and axes were prepar'd,
 For now th' audacious seas insult the yard ;
 High o'er the ship they thro' a horrid shade, 630
 And o'er her burst, in terrible cascade.
 Uplifted on the surge to heaven she flies,
 Her shatter'd top half-buried in the skies,
 Then headlong plunging thunders on the ground,
 Earth groans ! air trembles ! and the deeps resound ! 635
 Her giant-bulk the dread concussion feels,
 And quivering with the wound, in torment, reels :
 So reels, convuls'd with agonising throes,
 The bleeding bull beneath the murd'rer's blows—
 Again she plunges ! hark ! a second shock 640
 Tears her strong bottom on the marble rock !

Down

Down on the vale of death, with dismal cries,
 The fated victims shuddering roll their eyes,
 In wild despair; while yet another stroke,
 With deep convulsion, rends the solid oak, 645
 Till like the mine, in whose infernal cell,
 The lurking demons of destruction dwell,
 At length asunder torn her frame divides;
 And crashing spreads in ruin o'er the tides.

O WERE it mine, with tuneful MARO's art, 650
 To wake to sympathy the feeling heart;
 Like him the smooth and mournful verse to dress,
 In all the pomp of exquisite distress!
 Then, too severely taught by cruel fate,
 To share in all the perils I relate, 655
 Then might I, with unrival'd strains deplore
 Th' impervious horrors of a leeward shore.

As o'er the surge the stooping main mast-hung,
 Still on the rigging thirty seamen clung;
 Some, struggling, on a broken crag were cast, 660
 And there by oozy tangles grappled fast:
 Awhile they bore th' o'erwhelming billows rage,
 Unequal combat with their fate to wage;
 Till all benumb'd and feeble they forego
 Their slippery hold, and sink to shades below. 665
 Some, from the main yard arm impetuous thrown
 On marble ridges die without a groan.
 Three with PALEMON on their skill depend,
 And from the wreck on oars and rafts descend.
 Now on the mountain wave on high they ride, 67
 Then downward plunge beneath the involving tide;
 Till one, who seems in agony to strive,
 The whirling breakers heave on shore alive;

The rest a speedier end of anguish knew,
And prest the stony beach a lifeless crew !

675

NEXT O unhappy Chief th' eternal doom,
Of heaven decreed thee to the briny tomb,
What scenes of misery torment thy view,
What painful struggles of thy dying crew.
Thy perish'd hopes all buried in the flood, 680
O'erspread with corsees red with human blood !
So pierc'd with anguish hoary PRIAM gaz'd,
When Troy's imperial domes in ruin blaz'd,
While he, severest sorrow doom'd to feel,
Expir'd beneath the victor's murdering steel. 685
Thus with his helpless partners till the last,
Sad refuge ! ALBERT hugs the floating mast ;
His soul could yet sustain this mortal blow,
But droops, alas ! beneath superior woe ;
For now soft nature's sympathetick chain 690
Tugs at his yearning heart with powerful strain ;
His faithful wife for ever doom'd to mourn
For him alas ! who never shall return ;
To black adversity's approach expos'd,
With want and hardships unforeseen enclos'd : 695
His lovely daughter left without a friend,
Her innocence to succour and defend.
By youth and indigence set forth a prey
To lawless guilt that flatters to betray—
While these reflections rack his feeling mind, 700
RODMOND, who hung beside, his grasp resign'd,
And, as the tumbling waters o'er him roll'd,
His outstretcht arms the Masters legs enfold—
Sad ALBERT feels the dissolution near,
And strives in vain his fetter'd limbs to clear ; } 705
For death bids every clinching joint adhere.

All-

All-faint, to heaven he throws his dying eyes,
 And, "O protect my wife and child!" he cries:
 The gushing streams roll back the unfinished sound!
 He gasps! he dies and tumbles to the ground! 710

FIVE, only left of all the perish'd throng,
 Yet ride the pine that shoreward drives along;
 With these ARION still his hold secures,
 And all the assaults of hostile waves endures.
 O'er the dire prospect as for life he strives, 715
 He looks if poor PALEMÓN yet survives.
 Ah wherefore, trusting to unequal art,
 Didst thou incautious! from the wreck depart?
 Alas! these rocks all human skill defy,
 Who strikes them once, beyond relief must die: 720
 And now fore-wounded, thou perhaps art tost
 On these, or in some oozy cavern lost;
 Thus thought ARION, anxious gazing round,
 In vain, his eyes no more PALEMÓN found.
 The demons of destruction hover nigh, 725
 And thick their mortal shafts commission'd fly:
 And now a breaking surge, with forceful sway,
 Two next ARION furious tears away.
 Hurl'd on the crags, behold, they gasp! they bleed!
 And groaning, cling upon th' elusive weed!— 730
 Another billow bursts in boundless roar!
 ARION sinks! and MEMORY views no more!—

HA! total night and horror here preside!
 My stun'd ear tingles to the whizzing tide!
 It is the funeral knell! and gliding near, 735
 Methinks the phantoms of the dead appear!

BUT lo! emerging from the watery grave,
 Again they float incumbent on the wave!

Again the dismal prospect opens round,
 The wreck, the shores, the dying and the drown'd ! 740
 And see ! enfeebled by repeated shocks,
 Those two who scramble on th' adjacent rocks,
 Their faithless hold no longer can retain,
 They sink o'erwhelm'd, and never rise again !

Two with ARION yet the mast upbore, 745
 That now above the ridges reacht the shore :
 Still trembling to descend, they downward gaze
 With horror pale, and torpid with amaze :
 The floods recoil ! the ground appears below !
 And life's faint embers now rekindling glow : 750
 Awhile they wait th' exhausted waves retreat,
 Then climb slow up the beach with hands and feet.
 O heaven ! deliver'd by whose sovereign hand,
 Still on the brink of hell they shuddering stand,
 Receive the languid incense they bestow, 755
 That damp with death appears not yet to glow.
 To thee each soul the warm oblation pays,
 With trembling ardor, of unequal praise ;
 In every heart dismay with wonder strives,
 And Hope the sicken'd spark of life revives ; 760
 Her magic powers their exil'd health restore,
 Till horror and despair are felt no more.

A troop of Grecians who inhabit nigh,
 And of these perils of the deep descry,
 Rous'd by the blustering tempest of the night, 765
 Anxious had claim'd Colonna's neighbouring height ;
 When gazing downward on th' adjacent flood,
 Full to their view the scene of ruin stood ;
 The surf with mangled bodies strew'd around !
 And those yet breathing on the sea washt ground ! 770
 Tho'

Tho' lost to science and the nobler arts,
 Yet nature's lore inform'd their feeling hearts ;
 Strait down the vale with hastening steps they hied,
 Th' unhappy sufferers to assist and guide.

MEAN while those three escap'd beneath explore 775
 The first adventurous youth who reacht the shore ;
 Panting, with eyes averted from the day,
 Prone, helpless, on the tangly beach he lay —————
 It is PALEMEN!—oh ! what tumults roll
 With hope and terror in ARION's soul ! 780
 If yet unhurt he lives again to view
 His friend and this sole remnant of our crew !
 With us to travel thro' this foreign zone,
 And share the future good or ill unknown.
 ARION thus ; but ah ! sad doom of fate ! 785
 That bleeding MEMORY sorrows to relate ;
 While yet afloat on some resisting rock,
 His ribs were dash'd and fractur'd with the shock :
 Heart-piercing sight ! those cheeks so late array'd
 In beauty's bloom, are pale with mortal shade ! 790
 Distilling blood his lovely breast o'erspread.
 And clog'd the golden tresses of his head :
 Nor yet the lungs by this pernicious stroke
 Were wounded, or the vocal organs broke.
 Down from his neck with blazing gems array'd. 795
 Thy image, lovely ANNA ! hung portray'd ;
 Th' unconscious figure smiling all serene,
 Suspended in a golden chain was seen.
 Hadst thou, soft maiden ! in this hour of woe,
 Beheld him writhing from the deadly blow, 800
 What force of art, what language could express
 Thine agony ? thine exquisite distress ?

But thou, alas ! art doom'd to weep in vain
 For him thine eyes shall never see again !
 With dumb amazement pale, ARION gaz'd, 805
 And cautiously the wounded youth uprais'd ;
 PALEMON then, with cruel pangs oppress'd,
 In faltering accents thus his friend address'd :

“ O rescu'd from destruction late so nigh,
 “ Beneath whose fatal influence doom'd I lie ; 810
 “ Are we then exil'd to this last retreat
 “ Of life, unhappy ! thus decreed to meet ?
 “ Ah ! how unlike what yester-morn enjoy'd,
 “ Inchanting hopes, for ever now destroy'd !
 “ For wounded far beyond all healing power, 815
 “ PALEMON dies, and this his final hour :
 “ By those fell breakers, where in vain I strove,
 “ At once cut off from fortune, life and love !
 “ Far other scenes must soon present my sight,
 “ That lie deep-buried yet in tenfold night. 820
 “ Ah ! wretched father of a wretched son,
 “ Whom thy paternal prudence has undone !
 “ How will remembrance of this blinded care
 “ Bend down thy head with anguish and despair !
 “ Such dire effects from avarice arise, 825
 “ That, deaf to nature's voice, and vainly wise,
 “ With force severe endeavours to control
 “ The noblest passions that inspire the soul.
 “ But, O THOU SACRED POWER ! whose law connects
 “ Th' eternal chain of causes and effects, 830
 “ Let not thy chastening ministers of rage
 “ Afflict with sharp remorse his feeble age !
 “ And you, ARION ! who with these the last
 “ Of all our crew survive the *Shipwreck* past—

Ah !

THE SHIPWRECK. 103

- " Ah! cease to mourn! those friendly tears restrain! 835
 " Nor give my dying moments keener pain!
 " Since heaven may soon thy wandering steps restore,
 " When parted hence, to England's distant shore;
 " Shouldst thou, th' unwilling messenger of fate,
 " To him the tragic story first relate, 840
 " Oh! friendship's generous ardor then suppress!
 " Nor hint the fatal cause of my distress,
 " Nor let each horrid incident sustain
 " The lengthen'd tale to aggravate his pain.
 " Ah! then remember well my last request, 145
 " For her who reigns for ever in my breast;
 " Yet let him prove a father and a friend,
 " The helpless maid to succour and defend.
 " Say, I this suit implor'd with parting breath,
 " So heaven befriend him at his hour of death! 850
 " But oh! to lovely ANNA shouldst thou tell
 " What dire untimely end thy friend besel,
 " Draw o'er the dismal scene soft pity's veil,
 " And lightly touch the lamentable tale:
 " Say that my love inviolably true, 855
 " No change no diminution ever knew;
 " Lo! her bright image, pendent on my neck,
 " Is all PALEMON rescu'd from the wreck;
 " Take it and say, when panting in the wave,
 " I struggled life and this alone to save! — 860
 " My soul, that fluttering, hastens to be free,
 " Would yet a train of thoughts impart to thee,
 " But strives in vain—the chilling ice of death
 " Congeals my blood, and choaks the stream of breath:
 " Resign'd, she quits her comfortless abode, 865
 " To course that long, unknown, eternal road—
 " O sacred source of ever-living light!
 " Conduct the weary wanderer in her flight!

Direct

" Direct her onward to that peaceful shore,
 " Where peril, pain and death are felt no more ! 870

" WHEN thou some tale of helpless love shalt hear,
 " That steals from pity's eye the melting tear,
 " Of two chaste hearts, by mutual passion join'd,
 " To absence, sorrow and despair consign'd,
 " Oh ! then, to swell the tides of social woe, 875
 " That heal th' afflicted bosom they o'erflow.
 " While MEMORY dictates, this sad SHIPWRECK tell.
 " And what distress thy wretched friend beset !
 " Then, while in streams of soft compassion drown'd
 " The swains lament and maidens weep around ; 880
 " While lisping children, toucht with infant fear,
 " With wonder gaze and drop th' unconscious tear :
 " O ! then this moral bid their souls retain,
 " *All thoughts of happiness on earth are vain*."

THE last faint accents trembled on his tongue, 885
 That now inactive to the palate clung ;
 His bosom heaves a mortal groan—he dies !
 And shades eternal sink upon his eyes !

As thus defac'd in death PALEMON lay,
 ARION gaz'd upon the lifeless clay, 890
 Transfixt he stood with awful terror fill'd,
 While down his cheek the silent drops distil'd.

" O ill-star'd votary of unspotted truth !
 " Untimely perish'd in the bloom of youth, 895
 Should

sed scilicet ultima semper
 Expectanda dies homini ; *dicique beatus*
Ante obitum nemo supremaque funera debet.
 Ovid Metam. lib. 1-

THE SHIPWRECK. 105

" Should e'er thy friend arrive on Albion's land, 895
 " He will obey, tho' painful thy demand :
 " His tongue the dreadful story shall display,
 " And all the horrors of this dismal day !
 " Distatrous day ! what ruin hast thou bred !
 " What anguish to the living and the dead ! 900
 " How hast thou left the widow all-forlorn,
 " And ever doom'd the orphan child to mourn !
 " Thro' life's sad journey hopeless to complain !
 " Can sacred justice these events ordain ? —————
 " But O my soul ! avoid that wonderous maze 905
 " Where reason, lost in endless error strays !
 " As thro' this thorny vale of life we run,
 " Great CAUSE of all effects, *Thy will be done !*"

Now had the Grecians on the beech arriv'd,
 To aid the helpless few who yet surviv'd : 910
 While passing they behold the waves o'erspread
 With shatter'd rafts and corsees of the dead.
 Three still alive, benumb'd and faint they find,
 In mournful silence on a rock reclin'd.
 The generous natives, moved with social pain, 915
 The feeble strangers in their arms sustain ;
 With pitying sighs their hapless lot deplore,
 And lead them trembling from the fatal shore.

End of the SHIPWRECK.

OCCA.

O C C A S I O N A L

E L E G Y.

THE scene of death is clos'd, the mournful strains
 Dissolve in dying languor on the ear:
 Yet PITY weeps, yet SYMPATHY complains,
 And dumb SUSPENCE awaits o'erwhelm'd with fear.

But the sad muses with prophetic eye
 At once the future and the past explore,
 Their harps oblivion's influence can defy,
 And waft the spirit to th' eternal shore.

Then O, PALEMON! if thy shade can hear
 The voice of *Friendship* still lament thy doom;
 Yet to the sad oblations bend thine ear,
 That rise in vocal incense o'er thy tomb.

In vain, alas! the gentle maid shall weep,
 While secret anguish nips her vital bloom;
 O'er her soft frame shall stern diseases creep,
 And give the lovely victim to the tomb.

Relentless phrenzy shall the Father sting,
 Untaught in *Virtue's* school distress to bear;
 Severe remorse his tortur'd soul shall wring,
 'Tis his to groan and perish in despair.

Ye lost companions of distress, adieu !

Your toils and pains and dangers are no more :
The tempest now shall howl unheard by you,
While ocean smites in vain the trembling shore.

On you the blast, surcharg'd with rain and snow,
In winter's dismal nights no more shall beat :
Unfelt by you the vertic sun may glow,
And scorch the panting earth with baneful heat.

No more the joyful Maid, the sprightly strain
Shall wake the dance to give you welcome home ;
Nor hopeless Love impart undying pain,
When far from scenes of social joy you roam.

No more on yon wide watery waste you stray,
While hunger and disease your life consume,
While parching thirst, that burns without allay,
Forbids the blasted rose of health to bloom.

No more you feel *Contagion's* mortal breath
That taints the realms with misery severe :
No more behold pale *Famine*, scattering death,
With cruel ravage desolate the year.

The thundering drum, the trumpet's swelling strain,
Unheard shall form the long embattled line :
Unheard, the deep foundations of the main
Shall tremble when the hostile squadrons join.

Since grief, fatigue and hazards still molest
The wandering vassals of the faithless deep,
O happier now escap'd to endless rest,
'Than we who still survive to wake and weep.

What

108 OCCASIONAL ELEGY.

What tho' no funeral pomp, no borrow'd tear,
Your hour of death to gazing crouds shall tell,
Nor weeping friends attend your sable bier,
Who sadly listen to the passing bell.

The tutor'd sigh, the vain parade of woe,
No real anguish to the soul impart;
And oft, alas, the tear that friends bestow,
Belies the latent feelings of the heart.

What tho' no sculptur'd pile your name displays,
Like those who perish in their country's cause;
What tho' no epic muse in living lays,
Records your dreadful daring with applause.

Full oft the flattering marble bids renown,
With blazon'd trophies deck the spotted name;
And oft, too oft, the venal muses crown
The slaves of vice with never-dying fame.

Yet shall *Remembrance* from *Oblivion's* veil
Relieve your scene, and sigh with grief sincere,
And soft *Compassion* at your tragic tale,
In silent tribute pay her kindred tear.

T H E E N D.

P R O P O S A L S

For Printing by SUBSCRIPTION,

A

D I S S E N T

F R O M T H E

CHURCH of ENGLAND,

Fully justified :

And proved the genuine and just Consequence
of the Allegiance due to CHRIST, the only
Lawgiver in the Church.

B E I N G T H E

DISSENTING GENTLEMAN'S

T H R E E

LETTERS AND POSTSCRIPT,

I N A N S W E R T O

Mr. JOHN WHITE's on that Subject.

P H I L A D E L P H I A.

Printed by ROBERT BELL, in *Third-Street.*

MDCC LXXIV.

2 C O N D I T I O N S.

- I. The Dissenting Gentleman's Letters, will be printed in o n e Volume *Duodecimo*, containing about 300 Pages, agreeable to the Specimen.
- II. The Price to Subscribers will be only *Five Shillings*, half to be paid at the Time of Subscribing, and the other half on Delivery of the Book, neatly bound and lettered.
- III. The Work shall be put to Press as soon as *Five Hundred* Subscribers are pleased to approve of these Conditions.
- IV. The Subscribers Names shall be printed if desired, and one to each Dozen will be allowed *Gratis* to those who either subscribe for one Dozen, or collect the Names and deliver the Books to Subscribers; and large Allowance will be made to those who have public Spirit enough to subscribe for *one, two, or three* Hundred Books.

* * S U B S C R I P T I O N S are received by Robert Bell, Bookseller, *Third-street, Philadelphia*, And by Mr. Nathaniel Irvine, at the Reverend Mr. Robert Smith's of Pequea in Lancaster County, &c. &c. &c.

Feb. 10th,
1774.

}

[Specimen of the Type.]

The Dissenting Gentleman's Answer

To the Reverend Mr. WHITE's

THREE LETTERS, &c.

S I R,

A DEBATE of this kind I should not have chose in the present situation of our public affairs: But as you have done me the honour of publicly addressing to me three long letters for my conviction and edification, gratitude and good manners constrain me to answer.

As worldly considerations are very strong on your side, I assure you, I have an ear always open to any thing that can shew conformity to be my duty. Dissenters are not men of so peculiar a turn of mind, as to love suffering and reproach, or to despise the dignities, preferments, and lucrative posts, to the amount of millions a year, which are shared among their fellow subjects, could they with a good conscience partake of them, as they have a natural right to do.

But, notwithstanding this prejudice in favour of your argument, and all the ingenuity with which you set it off, I cannot say it has wrought in me the conviction you seemed to hope. So far, Sir, from this, that the more carefully I examine the grounds of my separation, the more thoroughly I am convinced of its lawfulness and expedience; that it is a debt I owe to God, to Liberty, to Truth, and an act of homage and allegiance due to Christ, the only Lawgiver and King in the Church.

I shall not enter upon the enquiry, on which you largely expatiate, who are the best liver, Churchmen,

The DISSENTING GENTLEMAN's &c.

men, or Dissenters? And amongst which the best means for holy living are found? Let the world judge betwixt us. Would to God that both of us had greater reason to boast!

The controversy betwixt us, Sir, I apprehend, may easily be brought to a plain and short issue, if you will heartily join in it. It turns upon the single point of the XXth article of your church, viz. That the Church hath power to decree rites and ceremonies, and authority in matters of faith. For if the Church hath really this authority and power, then all objections of the Dissenters about sponsors, the cross in Baptism, kneeling at the Lord's-supper, and every other thing are impertinent and vain: the Church having this authority, ought reverently to be obeyed. And, if instead of two or three ceremonies, it had enjoined two or three score; and if to the thirty-nine articles it had added an hundred besides, we ought meekly to have bowed down to her spiritual jurisdiction, and to have practised and believed as the Church had taught and enjoined.

But, if on the contrary, Sir, the Church hath really and in truth, no power at all, nor authority of this kind; yea, if CHRIST, the great Lawgiver and King of the Church, hath expressly commanded that no power of this kind shall ever be claimed, or ever be yeilded, by any of his followers, then your church is reprehensible and highly criminal before God, for usurping this power: and then the Dissenters are justified, and will have honour before God, for entering their protest against such Usurpation; for asserting the rights and privileges of the Christian Church; and standing fast in the liberty wherewith CHRIST has made them free. &c, &c.

